



THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH .

ch  
lib









283/  
P22p  
V. 36  
pt. 1

# Select Poetry

Chiefly Devotional

of

The Reign of Queen Elizabeth.

COLLECTED AND EDITED

FOR

The Parker Society,

BY

EDWARD FARR, Esq.

---

*PART THE SECOND.*

---



CAMBRIDGE:

PRINTED AT

THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

---

M.DCCC.XLV.

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

## XXIV.

THOMAS TUSSER.

---

### PRINCIPALL POINTES OF RELIGION.

To pray to God continually;  
To learne to know him rightfully;  
To honour God in Trinitie;  
The Trinitie in Vnitie;  
The Father in his maiestie;  
The Sonne in his humanitie;  
The Holy Ghost's benignitie;  
Three persons one in Deitie;  
To serue him alway holily;  
To aske him all thing needfully;  
To prayse him alway worthely;  
To loue him alway stedfastly;  
To dread him alway fearefully;  
To aske him mercy hartely;  
To trust him alway faithfully;  
To obey him alway willingly;  
To abide him alway patiently;  
To thank him alway thankfully;  
To liue here alway vertuously;  
To vse thy neighbour honestly;  
To looke for death still presently;  
To helpe the poore in misery;  
To hope for heauen's felicity;  
To haue faith, hope, and charitie;  
To count this life but vanitie—  
Bee points of Christianitie.

## THE AUTHOR'S BELIEFE.

THIS is my stedfast creede,  
My faith and al my trust,  
That in the heauens ther is a God,  
Most mighty, mild, and just;  
A God aboue all gods,  
A King aboue all Kinges,  
The Lord of lords, chief Gouvernour  
Of heauen and earthly things :

That power hath of life,  
Of death, of heauen, and hell ;  
That al thing made as pleaseth him,  
So wonderfull to tell :

That made the hanging skies,  
So deckt with diuers lights ;  
Of darkenes made the chereful daies,  
And al our restfull nights :

That clad this earth with herbe,  
With trees of sundry fruits,  
With beast, with bird, both wild and tame,  
Of strange and sundry suits ;  
That intermixt the same  
With mynes like veines of ore,  
Of siluer, gold, of precious stones,  
And treasures many more :

That joined brookes to dales,  
To hils fresh water-springes,  
With riuers sweete along the meedes,  
To profit many thinges :  
That made the hoary frostes,  
The flaky snowes so trim,  
The hony deaws, the blustering windes,  
To serue as pleaseth him :

That made the surging seas  
In course to ebbe and flowe,  
That skilful man with sailing ship  
Mought trauell to and fro;  
And stored so the same  
For man's vnthankfull sake,  
That euery nation vnder heauen  
Mought thereby profit take :

That gaue to man a soule,  
With reason how to liue,  
That doth to him and al things els  
His blessing daily giue :  
That is not seen, yet seeth  
How man doth run his race;  
Whose daily works, both good and bad,  
Stand knowne before his face :

That sendeth thundering claps  
Like terrors out of hell,  
That man may know a God ther is,  
That in the heauens doth dwel :  
That sendeth threatning plagues  
To keep our liues in awe,  
His benefites if we forget,  
Or do contempne his lawe :

That dayly hateth sinne,  
That loueth vertue well,  
And is the God of Abraham,  
Isaac and Israel :  
That doth his pleasure take,  
When we his laws offend;  
And yet amidst his heauy wrath  
His mercy doth extend.

This is that Lord of hosts,  
The Father of vs all,

The maker of whatere was made,  
My God on whom I call;  
Which for the loue of man  
Sent downe his onely Sonne,  
Begot of him before the worldes  
Were any whit begonne.

This entred Marie's womb,  
As fayth affirmeth sure;  
Conceyued by the Holy Ghost,  
Borne of that virgin pure.  
This was both God and man,  
Of Jewes the hoped King;  
And liued here, saue only sinne,  
Like man in euey thing.

This is that virgin's Child,  
That same most Holy Priest,  
The Lamb of God, the Prophet great,  
Whom Scripture calleth Christ:  
This that Messias was  
Of whom the prophet spake,  
That should tread down the serpent's head,  
And our atonement make.

This Judas did betray  
To false dissembling Jewes,  
Which vnto Pilat, being iudge,  
Did falsly him accuse;  
Who through that wicked judge,  
And of those Jewes' despight,  
Condemned and tormented was  
With all the force they might.

To liuing, with more euill  
What could such wretches do?  
More pearcing wounds, more bitter pains,  
Than they did put him to?



They crowned him with thorne,  
That was the King of kings,  
That sought to saue the soule of man  
Aboue all worldly things.

This was the Pascall Lamb,  
Whose loue for vs so stooode,  
That on the mount of Caluerine  
Did shed for vs his bloud:  
Where hanging on the crosse,  
No shame he did forsake,  
Till death giuen him by pearcing speare  
An end of life did make.

This Joseph seeing dead,  
The body thence did craue,  
And took it forthwith from the crosse,  
And layd it in his graue.  
Downe thence he went to hell,  
In vsing there his will—  
His soule I meane,—his flayed corps  
In tombe remaining still.

From death to life againe  
The third day this did rise,  
And seene on earth to his elect  
Times oft in sundry wise;  
And after into heauen  
Ascende he did in sight,  
And sitteth on the right hand there  
Of God, the Father of might:

Where for vs wretches all  
His Father he doth pray  
To haue respect vnto his death,  
And put our sinnes away.  
From thence with sounded trump,  
Which noyse all flesh shall dread,

He shal returne with glory againe,  
To judg the quicke and dead.

In God the Holy Ghost  
I firmly do beleue,  
Which from the Father and the Sonne  
Proceeding, life doth giue:  
Which by the prophets spake;  
Which doth all comfort send;  
Which I do trust shal be my guide,  
When this my life shal end.

A holy catholyke church  
On earth I graunt there is,  
And those which frame their liues by that  
Shall neuer spede amisse:  
The head whereof is Christ,  
His woord the chiefes post;  
Preseruer of this Temple great  
Is God the Holy Ghost.

I do not doubt there is  
A multitude of saintes:  
More good is done resembling them  
Then showing them our plaints.  
Their faith and workes in Christ  
That glory them did giue;  
Which glory we shal likewise haue,  
If lykewise we so liue.

At God of heauen there is  
Forgiueness of our sinnes  
Through Christe's death, through faith in it,  
And through none other ginnes:  
If we repentant here  
His mercy daily craue,  
Through stedfast hope and faith in Christ  
Forgiueness we shal haue.

I hope and trust vppon  
The rising of the flesh :  
This corps of mine, that first must dye,  
Shall rise againe afresh.  
The body and soule euen then  
In one shall ioined bee :  
As Christ did rise from death to life,  
Euen so through Christ shal we.  
As Christ is glorified,  
And neuer more shal dye ;  
As Christ ascended is to heauen,  
Through Christ euen so shall I :  
As Christ I compt my head,  
And I am member of his,  
So God, I trust, for Christe's sake,  
Shall settle me in blisse.

---

## XXV.

RICHARD VENNARD.

*Laudetur Domiuus in æternum.*

OH heauenly Spirit of especiall power,  
 That in thy hand thy praise of praises holdest ;  
 And from the top of truthe's triumphant tower  
 The hidden fence of fairest thoughts vnfoldest :  
 Inspire this hart and humble soule of mine  
 With some sweet sparkle of thy power deuine.

Teach me to thinck but on that onely thought,  
 Wherein doth liue the grace of vertue's glory ;  
 And learne no more then what thy truth hath taught  
 To those best wits that write thy worthie storie ;  
 Wherein is seene in heauen and earth's preseruing  
 The highest point of praises, praise deseruing.

Let not compare come neere vnto none such :  
 Heauen bee my thought, and let the world go by ;  
 And say with all that, say I nere so much,  
 All are but trifles to thy treasurie :  
 For all no more then what thy mercie giueth,  
 Who can behold wherein thy glory liueth ?

No ; I can see the shining of the sunne,  
 But cannot sound the essence of the light :  
 Then of thy face, in whom that faire begunne,  
 How can my soule presume to haue a sight ?  
 No, my deere God, thy glory hath a beeing,  
 Where eie, nor heart, nor soule, may haue a seeing.

And therefore, Lord, since such thy glory is  
 As cannot bee but of thyselfe conceiued ;

And heauen nor earth conteines that sparke of blisse  
But from thy hand of mercy is receiued ;  
What spirit can hir sweetest passion raise  
Neere to the due of thy deserued praise ?

Yet since all glory doth belong to thee,  
Thy name in all things must bee magnified ;  
And by thy mercie thou hast made mee see  
How in my soule thou maist be glorified :  
In that sweet mercy make my soule to know,  
How best I may that blessed glory show.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

---

XXVI.

G. C.

*Respice finem.*

MAN's pleasures passe; respect them not;  
His glory glisters but a tyme;  
His famous fare is soone forgot;  
His highest hap breedes cursed crime:  
    But this to thee doth chiefly tend;  
    But what thou dost, respect thy ende.

To graft thy glory in the glose  
Of gorgeous geere and braue araie,  
Were sure to plant a vaine suppose  
On that which weares betymes away:  
    The surest shroude that may thee shend,  
    Is, what thou dost respect thy ende.

Attempt no trade that tickle is,  
Or that which standes aboue thy strength;  
For sure the path to perfect blisse  
Hath not the square for such a length:  
    But when thou wouldst thyselfe defend,  
    In what thou dost respect thy ende.

For when that doubteth and deepe delayes  
Can not ascertaineth thy pretence,  
Presume not much, nor set assayes  
To that thou canst not well conuince:  
    From hence all hap doth still descend;  
    In what thou dost respect the ende.

Or if the thing thou maist attaine  
For present tyme hath pleasant tast,  
Returne betimes to this againe,  
To see if like it be at last;  
    And trust no staves that eases lend,  
    But what thou dost, respect the ende.



## XXVII.

J. RHODES.

---

### AN ANSWERE TO A ROMISH RIME.

#### THE PREFACE.

##### *The Papist's Request.*

I PRAY thee, Protestant, beare with me,  
To aske thee questions two or three;  
And if an answer thou canst make,  
More of thy counsell I will take.  
If not, then must thou be content  
That I remayne, as I am bent,  
A Roman Catholike to be,  
Which was a Protestant once with thee;  
But now am gone away from you,  
To those I take for Christians true.

##### *The Protestant's Answer.*

I am content, Sir Catholike,  
To heare, and grant the thing you seek:  
But how should I assured bee  
That you will then be rulde by mee,  
When in your lawe it is set downe,  
You may break faith with king and clowne?  
Well—yet if God and learned men  
Will giue me leaue to vse my pen,  
I answer will, tho simply,  
Your questions drawne from Popery.

##### *The Papist's Complaynt.*

Many and sundry sects appeare  
Now in the world, both farre and neere;

The Protestant, the Puritan,  
 The Caluinist, and Zwinglian,  
 The Brownist, and the Family of Loue,  
 And many more that I can proue;  
 Beside the Romane faith truely,  
 Which Protestants call Papistry.  
 All these are Christ's true church, they say;  
 But now on which shall my soule stay?

*The Protestant's Answer.*

Strange sects there are, and so will be,  
 The church to trye in eche degree:  
 But for the most of them you name,  
 They are not worthy of that blame.  
 The Brownist, he is punished;  
 The Familists from vs are fled:  
 If we were rid of Papists too,  
 Both kingdoms<sup>1</sup> should haue lesse to doo.  
 And you that will of sects complayne,  
 Shew which by law we doe maintayne.

*The Papist's further Complaynt.*

All these with Rome in very deede  
 Rehearse all artikles of the creede,  
 And euery one of them still saith,  
 Theirs is the true Catholike faith.  
 But how should I, amongst all these,  
 Know truth from falshood, God to please?  
 This is the thing that still I seeke,  
 To know the true Church Catholike,  
 The fellowship and company  
 Of holy men in vnity.

---

<sup>1</sup> England and Ireland.



*The Protestant's Answer.*

If these with Rome, and thousands moe,  
Receyue our creede, and yet will goe  
So many hundred steppes awry  
As Willet dooth in you descry<sup>2</sup>;  
They are not worthy once to beare  
The name of Christians anywhere.  
Returne agayne, therefore, I say,  
To Christ, and to God's word alway.  
Then you shall see that Vnity  
Is nothing without Verity.

## THE CHURCH OF ROME CATHOLIKE.

*The Papist proceeds.*

I in your Bibles thus haue read,  
The Church must through the world be spred;  
For Christ he his apostles sent,  
With power and with commandement,  
That to all nations they should goe,  
To preach and to baptize also.  
What company then tooke in hand  
To winne and to conuert this land,  
With other countreyes farre and neere,  
But Rome, our mother Church most deere?

*The Protestant's Answer.*

Our Bibles teach all trueth indeede,  
Which euery Christian ought to reede:  
But Papists thereto will say nay;  
Because their deedes it doth bewray.  
Christ, he the twelue apostles sent<sup>3</sup>;  
But who gaue you commandement

<sup>2</sup> In *Synopsis Papismi*, printed 1600; where five hundred heresies are found in popery.

<sup>3</sup> Matt. xxviii. 19, 20.

To winne and gather anywhere?  
 To bind by othe, to vowe, and sweare  
 New proselytes to Popery,  
 Gaynst trueth, our prince, and countrey<sup>1</sup>?

*The Papist proceeds.*

Saint Paul in his Epistle sayth,  
 The Romanes had the Catholike fayth,  
 And was so farre foorth renowned,  
 That none like it was published  
 Throughout the world in places all,  
 To be the trueth vniuersall.  
 If yours in England had bene so,  
 Then to your churches I would go;  
 But till you proue your faith thus cleere,  
 To yours I will no more come neere.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

When Rome returnes to Christ againe,  
 And be as once it did remaine;  
 I meane, when Paul to them did write<sup>2</sup>,  
 And when that fifteene popes in fight  
 Did suffer for the Gospell pure<sup>3</sup>;  
 England for truth, you may be sure,  
 Will ioyne and ioy with Rome againe,  
 With Italy, with Fraunce and Spaine;  
 And Antichrist shall be cast downe,  
 Which now doth weare the triple crowne<sup>4</sup>.

*The Papist proceeds.*

We reade in prophet Malachy,  
 There shall be offrings farre and nye;  
 A cleane oblation sacrifice  
 From place where now the sun doth rise

<sup>1</sup> Jesuit's doctrine. Matt. xxiii. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. i. 7, 8.

<sup>3</sup> See *The Pagent of Popes, made by J. Studly.*

<sup>4</sup> Rev. xviii.

Vnto the setting of the same.  
O, what is that? I pray thee, name.  
If this be not the holy masse,  
I'le be a Protestant as I was:  
Wherefore resolute me speedily,  
If thou wilt haue my company.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

Saint Jerome and Tertullian,  
Or any other learned man,  
Writing on this short prophecy  
Preached by prophet Malachy<sup>5</sup>,  
Shall iudge in this for vs and you,  
Who giues best sence and meaning true.  
We say it speakes of pure prayer;  
Not of your masse, but Christ's supper:  
And you, to make poore soules your asse,  
Doe saye its meant of popish masse.

*The Papist proceeds.*

In th' eighteenth Psalme there it is found,  
That all the world shall heare their sound:  
That is to say, shall vnderstand,  
In euery nation, realme, and land,  
That Rome, and eke the fayth of Rome,  
Is vniuersall without doome.  
Goe where you will the world throughout,  
And Rome is famous without doubt.  
And if this marke you doe not want,  
Then presently I will recant.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

The Psalme for number you mistooke,  
Eighteene for nineteene in your booke:

---

<sup>5</sup> Malachi i. 2.

The sense thereof first literall  
 Is meant of creatures great and small.  
 And to the Romanes for the sound<sup>1</sup>  
 Is meant God's word which doth abound :  
 And not for Popish doctrine taught,  
 Of which in that age no man thought.  
 Therefore your sound, glory, and fame,  
 Is now nought else but open shame.

### THE CHURCH OF ROME'S CONTINUANCE.

#### *The Papist proceeds.*

This is another marke most sure,  
 The fayth of Christ must still endure;  
 According as our Sauour sayd,  
 When for Saint Peter once he prayd :  
 Simon, thy faith shall neuer fayle;  
 The gates of hell shall not preuayle;  
 The Holy Ghost your Comforter,  
 He shall remayne with you euer;  
 And myselfe, your surest friend,  
 Will be with you to the world's end.

#### *The Protestant's Answer.*

We graunt the trueth must stil endure;  
 But of this one thing let's be sure:  
 And that is, whether we or you  
 Doe hold the fayth of Christ most true.  
 Your doctrine is a dounge-hill heape  
 Of man's traditions<sup>2</sup>, which did creepe  
 Into the Church by some and some,  
 Vntil you had spoyled Christ's kingdome.  
 Christ's words to Peter you abuse;  
 Therefore your sense we doe refuse.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rom. x. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. xv. 10, xxiii. See Beacon's booke entituled *The Reliques of Rome*.

*The Papist proceeds.*

Saint Paul doeth playnly write, and say,  
 There shall be in the Church alway  
 Apostles, prophets, and such like,  
 That for the flocke of Christ shall seeke,  
 And by their preaching bring them home,  
 Of Jews and Gentiles, where they roame.  
 Our Church haue these, and many moe,  
 Which labour thus, and bide much woe.  
 If this be false, and not at Rome,  
 Then will I be conuerted soone.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

Saint Paul in places three<sup>3</sup> doth showe,  
 What men into the world should goe;  
 And after those, of pastours all,  
 That should bring men from Sathan's thrall,  
 In setled congregation stil,  
 There to be taught God's word and will<sup>4</sup>.  
 But as for monks, for priests, for fryers,  
 For jesuites, and common lyers,  
 They haue no warrant in God's word,  
 Although they reign with fire and sword.

## THE CHURCH VISIBLE.

*The Papist proceeds.*

This is another marke most cleare:  
 The Church of God must still appeare,  
 And as a city on a hill,  
 So must we see it flourish still;  
 And as a candle shining bright,  
 So must God's Church appeare in sight.

<sup>3</sup> Rom. xii. 6; 1 Cor. xii. 8; Eph. iv. 11.      <sup>4</sup> Acts xx. 20.



Our Sauour saith, If one offend,  
And will not by rebukes amend,  
Esteeme him as a wicked man,  
A heathen or a publican.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

How long will papists blinded be  
In that which euery eye may see?  
The Church is called militant,  
And troubles it doth neuer want<sup>1</sup>:  
So that sometimes, as sunne and moone,  
It is eclips't and hath her doome,  
In man's conceit to shine no more;  
But God againe doth her restore,  
To shine and shew her beautie bright,  
To teach and censure men aright.

OF SUCCESSION.

*The Papist proceeds.*

And is not that the Church most true,  
Wherein succeeded, still in viewe,  
Of bishops some two hundred, three,  
As thou in histories mayest see?  
Saint Peter first, and then the rest,  
Which haue the people taught and blest<sup>2</sup>?  
Shew me this marke once amongst you,  
And I will say your faith is true.  
If not, it is the Church of Rome  
That I will cleaue vnto for doome.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

For trueth, this your succession  
Came from false prophets euery one,

<sup>1</sup> Zech. xiii. 7; 1 Kings xix. 14; Matt. ii. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Read for disproofe of this the councill of Hippo, and the third councill of Carthage.

From Balaam's time vnto this day,  
 With high priests and such like alway.  
 And holy Scripture doth describe  
 The pope with his condemned pride:  
 And though you say he doth excell,  
 Yet he and you may burne in hell.  
 John in the Reuelation  
 Writes of Rome's desolation.

### OF THEIR VNITY.

*The Papist proceeds.*

There is another marke also,  
 By which the true Church you may know;  
 And that indeede is vnitie,  
 Set out in many a similie  
 By Christ our Sauour; who foretold  
 Of one shepheard, and one sheepefold;  
 One spouse; one husband her to loue;  
 One derling deare, and one fayre doue:  
 One fayth, one baptisme is heere,  
 And no dissention dooth appeare.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

The name of Church I know you seeke,  
 Though euery way you be vnlike:  
 By these your markes eche filth may proue  
 Themselues to be Christ's Church and doue.  
 Eche sinne is spread vniuersall;  
 Its visible to great and small.  
 Idolaters haue vnity,  
 And hypocrites antiquity:  
 But trueth, which euery one should bring,  
 They and you want in euerything.

## THEIR HOLINESSE.

*The Papist proceeds.*

You Protestants doe daily read,  
 In Nicen and Apostles' creed,  
 The Church of God must holy bee,  
 Which we performe in each degree;  
 Most holy men and sacrifice,  
 Sweet seruice and fine ceremonies<sup>1</sup>;  
 Seuen sacraments we haue alwaies,  
 Double and treble holydaies;  
 Virgins and saints, martyrs, and all,  
 Be ours, and you haue none at all.

*The Protestant's Answer.*

God's Church, we know, is sanctifide  
 By Christ his Spirit, who is their guide;  
 And holy dueties still they doe  
 On Sabbboth daies, and other too.  
 But your vaine seruice we detest,  
 Your May-game pastimes, and the rest;  
 Your popish saints and votaries all;  
 Your traytrous martyrs, great and small.  
 Nothing in you but holynesse,  
 When none commit more wickednesse.

A SPEACH TOUCHING HERETIKES,  
SCHISMATIKES, ETC.*The Papist proceeds, and concludes with this speach.*

Our Sauour warnes vs to haue care,  
 And of false prophets to beware;  
 Which in his name to vs will come,  
 Not sent by him, and yet they rurne;

---

<sup>1</sup> Prov. xxvii. 2, teacheth another lesson.



Strong theeues, not entring in aright  
 By Christ the dore; but in the night  
 They breake in at the window hie,  
 And steale that none may them espie:  
 Their comming is not to doe good,  
 But like to wolues they thirst for blood.

Yet in sheepe's clothing these doe goe,  
 Because God's people should not knowe  
 But that they are his pastors sure,  
 Which Christ hath sent with doctrine pure,  
 To teach, to preach, to set, and sowe,  
 That Christ in th'end might reap and mow:  
 But when their seeds are somewhat sprung,  
 They proue but tares and darnell young;  
 Thistles and thornes so are they found,  
 Choking and cumbering the ground<sup>2</sup>.

These liue ene as they list truly:  
 Their god we see is their belly;  
 Like dogges and foxes so they range;  
 Sects they deuise, and schismes strange;  
 Heaping vpon themselues damnation,  
 For liuing after such a fashion.  
 These notes and marks we find in you,  
 More then in any Turk or Iew,  
 Who doe deny the name of Christ,  
 And doe not make them any priest.

You say, that your faith did appeare  
 To be the truth sixe hundred yeare:  
 But tell me then, Sir, if you can,  
 When Popery at first began?  
 Where were the seruants of the Lord?  
 Durst none of them then speake a word?

---

<sup>2</sup> Matt. xiii. 3—8.

Where were the feeders of the sheepe?  
 Were they all dead, or fast asleepe?  
 Did none of them defend the trueth,  
 But was controld in age and youth?  
 Did now St Peter's strong faith fayle?  
 And did the gates of hell preuayle?  
 Or did the salt his sauour lose?  
 Did Christ some other spouse then choose?  
 Or was truth's piller ouerthrowne,  
 By which all truth was to be knowne?  
 If this were so, Christ's word so playne,  
 And promises, must be but vaine;  
 Which was that heauen and earth should quaille,  
 Before his word one iote should faile.

Where haue you byn so long a time?  
 And vnto whom did your light shine?  
 Where did your chieftest pastor sit?  
 Who kept your keies, your helme, and ship?  
 Shew vs some churches you haue built,  
 As we can shew where you haue spilt.  
 What, were all damned eternally,  
 That were not of your company<sup>1</sup>?  
 How might a man haue found you out,  
 To heare and helpe in things of doubt?

When Luther, like a lying fryer,  
 One whom the diuell did inspire,  
 Did breake his vow to wed a nun,  
 Euen then your heresie begun,  
 And fauouered was in Saxony  
 By dukes that loued liberty;  
 And in king Edward's time agayne  
 It gan to growe and spread amayne<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> We are not judges in this matter: we leave them to God.

<sup>2</sup> Note this his impudency and slaunder.

A thousand yeeres, you write and say,  
That papistry did beare the sway.

And during all that time and space  
We say you durst not shew your face.  
Who kept the holy Scriptures then  
From hands of vilde and wicked men<sup>3</sup>?  
Who had authority to ordaine  
Bishops, doctors, and priests, againe?  
For he that came in without order,  
Comes as a theefe to steale and murder:  
He is a wolfe, and not a priest;  
An enemy, no friend to Christ<sup>4</sup>.

And one thing more dooth make me muse,  
That our priests you did not refuse  
To say your seruice, and to sing  
A psalme of Dauid. Note that thing.  
This man a benefice might haue,  
If he at any time did craue.  
Like Iereboam, so dealt yee,  
And tooke all sorts of eche degree:  
A worthy mingle-mangle then  
Was made of you, for lacke of men.

How may your Church make any priest,  
If she be not the Church of Christ?  
Answer these questions, if you can,  
And I will be a Protestan.  
But while your answer you deuise,  
I counsell all men that are wise  
To hold the fayth mayntayned heere  
The space of fifteene hundred yeere,  
Or of one thousand at the least;  
From which who turnes shall proue a beast.

---

<sup>3</sup> God did preserve his word at all times. Jer. xxvii.

<sup>4</sup> John x.

Saint Austin our apostle was,  
 Who came from Rome and here said masse<sup>1</sup> :  
 He first arriued here in Kent,  
 And so to other places went.  
 His fayth came from pope Gregory<sup>2</sup>,  
 Which fayth was kept successiuely  
 By many bishops, as we read,  
 From Peter's time, who was the head :  
 Who learn'd his fayth of Christ, I say,  
 To whom be prayse now and alway.  
 Amen. Amend. Papist, amend.

*The Protestant's Answer to the Papist's large  
 conclusion.*

By this time you are out of breath ;  
 Such periods may breede your death.  
 But I will set out with such pace,  
 As shall, and may, I hope, winne grace  
 With God, with Christ, and all good men  
 That euer wrote with inke and pen :  
 The goale I trust to winne at last,  
 And when I haue it, holde it fast,  
 Unto the honour of his name,  
 That gaue me power to winne the same.  
 The most of these I might reuert  
 Vpon your selues, which can peruert  
 Both word and history of times,  
 To cloke your lewd and open crimes.  
 But something briefly I will say,  
 For that which you cast in our way,  
 As stumblingblocks for euery one  
 To stumble at, where you make mone.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is more than ever he did challenge.

<sup>2</sup> Faith is the gift of God : no man can give it. James i. 17.

Consider well that you, therefore,  
 Are euen those men whom ye abhore.  
 Ye are false prophets teaching lies<sup>3</sup>;  
 You weare sheepe's clothing to disguise;  
 You runne and range not being sent<sup>4</sup>,  
 For which you ought still to repent.  
 You are those theeues that enter in  
 To Christ his Church, and neuer lyn;  
 While you haue stor'd yourselues with good,  
 And fil'd yourselues like wolues with blood<sup>5</sup>.  
 You enter not by Christ the doore,  
 But by the pope, the Romish whoore.

You blind men's eies with outward showes,  
 And say that you are no man's foes:  
 You fast from flesh to eat good fish,  
 With fruites and many a costly dish<sup>6</sup>.  
 You pray on beades, and prey on men;  
 You doe deuoure maids and women.  
 You seldome preach, and that but lies,  
 The pope and popelings to suffice:  
 Your doctrine comes from the pope's schoole,  
 Where many a wise man proues a foole.

Your doctrine comes not from God's booke,  
 But you on lyes and legends looke;  
 On festiuals and liues of saints,  
 Which you haue made with your owne paints.  
 God's word you count of little force,  
 And to the same haue small recorse:  
 Your people from it you disswade,  
 Because that, like two-edged blade,  
 It doth deuide, and eke descry  
 Man's sinne and popish treachery.

<sup>3</sup> Matt. vii. 15.<sup>4</sup> Jer. xxiii. 21; John x. 8.<sup>5</sup> Matt. xxiii. 14; 2 Tim. iii. 6.<sup>6</sup> Matt. xxiii. 25.



Your doctrine is but darnell sure  
 Vnto this graine, God's word so pure.  
 What is the chaff vnto the wheat?  
 What is man's wit to wisdom great?  
 Your gold is brasse; your siluer tinne;  
 Your teaching drosse; your deeds but sinne.  
 Remember what you taught and did,  
 Before that your bad tricks were spi'd:  
 Remember persons, time and place,  
 And so repent and call for grace.

Whereas you charge our liues for bad,  
 We grieue thereat: we are not glad:  
 If you did rule, it would be so,  
 And ten times worse, full well I knowe.  
 This realme is very populous,  
 And you, like night-birds, hinder vs.  
 Christ said, you know, that in each land,  
 Sinne, it would get the vpper hand<sup>1</sup>:  
 Let all men striue, therefore, say I,  
 Against all sinne and popery.

You liue at ease, and as you will;  
 Like epicures yourselues you fill:  
 Your belly is your god, indeede<sup>2</sup>;  
 Your puffed cheekes your hands doe feede.  
 The best of all things in eche land  
 By slights you got into your hand<sup>3</sup>.  
 Thus did you fast, thus did you prey  
 On men and women night and day.  
 A thousand waies your gaines come in  
 Through Antichrist, that man of sinne.  
 You would no wiues, for that was ill<sup>4</sup>;  
 But whoores and harlots at your will:

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xxiv. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Amos vi. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> Phil. iii. 19.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. vii. 1, 2.

No woman must come in your sight,  
 Vnlesse it were some nun by night.  
 Your common stewes you still maintaine;  
 For why? they bring the pope much gaine.  
 When manasteries brake vp here,  
 Then did your filthinesse appeare:  
 Thousands of infants' heads were found  
 In ponds and places, which you drown'd<sup>5</sup>.  
 Like dogges and foxes therefore you<sup>6</sup>  
 Did lead your liues: it is your due:  
 Like swine<sup>7</sup>, like wolues, like Sathan's brood,  
 That neuer did God's people good.  
 Like hypocrites<sup>8</sup> in euery place  
 You liued, and doe, without God's grace.  
 You make poore people to beleeeue,  
 That you can all their sinnes forgiue.  
 It were too long to make relation,  
 How you and yours deserue damnation.  
 But where you say that we doe write  
 Of this our faith, which you despise,  
 That it was found and did appeare  
 To be the trueth sixe hundred yeare:  
 We say, that from Christ his assension  
 For our fayth was no such contention,  
 As papists make now at this day,  
 Nor in that space of yeeres, we say:  
 But this our faith it euer stood,  
 Euen since that Abel lost his blood.  
 On God's sweet word we doe depend<sup>9</sup>,  
 For it shall iudge vs in the end:  
 It is our wisdome and our ioy,  
 And man's tradition<sup>10</sup> are a toy.

<sup>5</sup> See *Synopsis Papismi*.<sup>7</sup> 2 Pet. ii. 22.<sup>9</sup> John vi. 68; xii. 48.<sup>6</sup> Cant. ii. 15. 3.<sup>8</sup> Luke xi. 39—42.<sup>10</sup> Matt. xxiii.

Though some things hard doe there appeare,  
The rest we read in all the yeare,  
And find that it sufficient is  
To guide all men to heavenly blisse<sup>1</sup>.  
What would you more, but that you stand  
For popish trash in euey land?

Now where you ask of popery,  
When it begun and to sit hie;  
I answere will to your demand  
Both readily and out of hand.  
It bred in the Apostles' time,  
And so increaste by many a signe:  
Great strife then grew three hundred yeres,  
As in Church stories it appeares,  
For many things; but chiefly, one—  
Who should be supreme head alone<sup>2</sup>.

All bishops wrote against this thing:  
No emperour would euer bring  
Any one bishop to the same,  
Till wicked Phocas' time by name:  
But he, a wicked murtherer,  
Vnto this act was furtherer,  
That none might checke him for that deede  
Of killing father, mother, and seede.  
Thus did proud bishop Boniface,  
Third of that name, set in highest place<sup>3</sup>.

And now the other bishops three,  
That made vp foure of one degree,  
Were first made vassal vnto Rome,  
From whence all popish trash doth come.  
When Boniface was thus aloft,  
He play'd his part, and wonders wrought:

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xix. 7; 2 Tim. iii. 15—17.

<sup>2</sup> Read the Acts and Monuments, and other stories.

<sup>3</sup> See Beda, Eusebeius, Jewel, and Foxe's book.



And so did all of Rome beside,  
 Untill they grew to their full pride;  
 And were of late unhorst agayne  
 By Christian kings that them disdayne<sup>4</sup>.  
 The true Church was eclipsed then,  
 And had in scorne of carnall men:  
 The prophetesies fulfilled were  
 Of Daniell, who pray'd in feare<sup>5</sup>;  
 And those in Reuelation,  
 Which God did giue vnto St John<sup>6</sup>.  
 A thousand yeeres this held out so,  
 That Christ's true flock you could not know,  
 But by their persecution sharpe,  
 Which they endur'd with willing hart.  
 Yet still Christ and his Gospell stood,  
 In persecution and in blood.  
 The popes left off to preach and teach,  
 And after worldly things to reach.  
 In time they grew so fierce and fell,  
 That no good man with them could dwell.  
 They put down kings and princes hie,  
 Abusing them to slauery.  
 And what they said or did was lawe:  
 Thus euery one was kept in awe.  
 In all your popes true faith did faile,  
 And hell itselſe did much preuaile<sup>7</sup>:  
 The salt his sauor lost in them;  
 Christ was in truth reiected then.  
 Yea, all his death and glorious passion  
 Was turn'd into another fashion.  
 Each pope a new toy did deuise  
 To blind and bleare the people's eyes:

<sup>4</sup> 2 Tim. iii. 9.<sup>5</sup> Dan. ix.<sup>6</sup> Rev. xii.<sup>7</sup> 2 Thess. ii. 4.

Fooles, apes, and asses still they made  
Of God's poore people by this trade<sup>1</sup>.  
The second question that you make,  
I answere will for each man's sake,  
That cannot answere readily  
Your arguments and sophistry.  
Where was our Church, you say, that time?  
Where did the beauty of it shine?  
Where did our chiefest pastour sit?  
Who kept our keyes? who rulde our ship?  
You bid vs shew you churches built,  
As you can shew those we haue spilt.  
To these, in order as they lye,  
I will in few words now reply:  
Where is the sunne, the moone, the stars,  
When cloudes and darknes make them wars?  
Doe they not shine still, where they be,  
Vnder those cloudes? euen so did we.  
Our chiefest pastour, he is Christ;  
And he sits in the heauens highest.  
He hath the keyes, and guides our ship,  
And laughes to scorne our little wit<sup>2</sup>.  
For churches, first we answere you  
By churches of another hiewe:  
How many churches hath Christ built,  
And you the blood of them haue spilt?  
Of other churches that you speake,  
God in his iudgement doth them breake,  
Euen as he did Hierusalem  
For killing of his prophets then;  
And as he did the hill-altars  
And groues of all idolaters<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Beacon's booke *Of the Reliques of Rome*.

<sup>2</sup> Isa. ix. 7; Rev. ii. 27; 1 Cor. v. 25; John x. 16; Ps. ii. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. vii. 5; 1 Kings xviii. 4; Luke xiii. 34.

You aske what are become alway  
Of all that dyed to this day?  
We are no judges in this case;  
We leaue them to the throne of grace.  
Idolaters may aske you so,  
Of those that haue died long agoe:  
What answere can you make therein  
But this? that God for all their sinne  
May iustly damn them if he will,  
Or saue, where he likes not to kill.

When Abram was with Tera, he,  
His father deare, as children be,  
And God cald Abraham away,  
What, should he not God's call obey?  
Or should he answere as you doe,  
"As my friends did, I will doe too?"  
But you will say, you be none such,  
When yet you vse like things too much  
Try by the Scriptures well, and see  
Who comes neer'st idoles, you or me.

You aske, how you might find vs out,  
To answere things that were in doubt.  
I say, that euen as wolues by kinde  
The sheep and lambes in field can finde.  
So did you find vs to our cost;  
Or else how were our liues so lost,  
First in the persecutions ten,  
And in the rest succeeding them,  
In England, Scotland, and in Fraunce,  
And euery place you taught that daunce?

But when the day of count shall come,  
That you shall answere all, and some;  
When Christ, the Master of the sheepe,  
Shall reckon vs, as it is meet;

Then from the blood of Abel's time,  
 Vnto the last of such like crime,  
 You and the rest shall answer all,  
 Vnto your sorrowe, grieve, and thrall.  
 Vnlesse you doe repent with speed,  
 Your count will fearefull be indeed<sup>1</sup>.

Till Luther's time you say that we  
 Heard not of Christ; but you shall see  
 That we, not you, haue heard of him,  
 As onely pardoner of our sinne.  
 Thrise happy Luther, and the rest,  
 (Except some faults which we detest;)  
 And ten times happy euery land,  
 That hath receiued with strong hand  
 The Gospell pure of Christ on hie,  
 And haue put downe all popery!

You aske, Who kept all Scripture then?  
 Who made our priests, and all church-men?  
 We answere, that our God of loue  
 Did saue and keepe it from aboue,  
 As in the time of Jeremy,  
 When it was burnt by Jehudy<sup>2</sup>;  
 And as the arke deliuered was  
 From Philistins, as came to passe<sup>3</sup>;  
 And finally, as God can make  
 All creatures serue his Church, and quake.

Now for our Church's ordination,  
 We know the Scripture's good relation;  
 And so were made our bishops all,  
 Our ministers both great and small<sup>4</sup>.  
 Salamon made Sadock he  
 Priest in Abiathar's room to be:

<sup>1</sup> Luke xi. 47—52; Matt. xxv; Rev. ii. 4—20; iii. 16—19;  
 vi. 9, 10; xx.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. xxxvi. 27.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Sam. v.

<sup>4</sup> Acts xx.; Tit. i. 5.

So that, instead of popish priests,  
 Our queen sent ministers for Christ;  
 And though a time some were but weake,  
 Yet now a number can well speake.

And when you say, you marvell how  
 We did receyue such as did vow  
 Themselves your priests of popish order,  
 To serue with vs in any border;  
 My answer is, that you might see  
 What men of mercy protestants be;  
 Which would receiue all to saluation,  
 And not condemne them in your fashion.  
 You did deuise and striue to keepe  
 All heere from feeding of our sheepe.

An ordination may be good,  
 Though some men guilty of soule's blood  
 Unworthy be in Church to serue,  
 For punishment that they deserue.  
 Some things took ill in hand also  
 At first, may yet in time, we know,  
 Proue good againe; and so may this:  
 The churchman's calling is for blisse.  
 If yours not so, or be not right,  
 Amend your fault: beare vs no spight.

And to conclude: you bragge and say,  
 That Austin first did here bewray  
 The trueth of Christ: but it's not so;  
 True histories does name vs moe.  
 But graunt that hee first taught this land:  
 Were all things good come from his hand?  
 No, no; he taught much popery,  
 But not so much as now doth fly.  
 Simon Zelotes, and Saint Paul,  
 Are said to teach vs first of all.



Till you these things doe well disproue,  
I wish all men in tender loue  
To note what I haue sayd herein,  
To turne to God, and leaue their sinne;  
To trust no popish Jesuite,  
Nor yet in masse-priests to delight.  
For certainly their hierarchy,  
Their kingdome and their policy,  
Shall, will, and must of force fall downe,  
For Christ abhorres the triple crowne.

This Christ in mercy, therefore, saue  
Our queene and vs with that we haue;  
Our children and posterity,  
And keepe vs from all popery:  
His holy gospell graunt vs still,  
And frame vs to his holy will;  
That we may know and loue the same  
Vnto the glory of his name:  
Pray, heare, and reade continually,  
That from his truth we neuer flye!

AMEN.

---

## XXVIII.

FRANCIS KINWELMERSH.

---

### FOR CHRISTMAS DAY.

*Reioyce, Reioyce, with hart and voice,  
In Christe's byrth this day reioyce.*

FROM Virgin's womb this day did spring  
The precious Seede that onely saued man:  
This day let man reioyce and sweetly sing,  
Since on this day saluation first began.  
This day did Christe man's soule from death  
remoooue,  
With glorious saintes to dwell in heaven aboue.  
This day to man came pledge of perfect peace;  
This day to man came loue and unitie;  
This day man's greefe began for to surcease;  
This day did man receaue a remedie  
For each offence, and euery deadly sinne,  
With giltie hart that erst he wandred in.  
In Christe's flock let loue be surely plaste;  
From Christe's flock let concord hate expell;  
Of Christe's flock let loue be so embraste,  
As we in Christe, and Christe in vs may dwell.  
Christe is the author of all unitie,  
From whence proceedeth all felicitie.  
O sing vnto this glittering glorious King;  
O praise his name let euery liuing thing:  
Let heart and voice, like belles of siluer, ring  
The comfort that this day did bring.  
Let lute, let shalme, with sound of sweet delight,  
The ioy of Christe's birth this day resight.



## FOR WHITSONDAY.

COME, Holy Ghost, Eternall God,  
And ease the wofull greefe,  
That through the heapes of heauy sinne  
Can noewhere find releefe:  
Do thou, O God, redresse  
    The great distresse  
Of sinfull heauiness.

Come, comfort the afflicted thoughtes  
Of my consumed heart:  
O rid the pearcing pricking paines  
Of my tormenting smart.  
O Holy Ghost, graunt me  
    That I by thee  
From sinne may purged be.

Thou art my God: to thee alone  
I will commend my cause:  
Nor glittering golde, nor precious stone,  
Shall make me leaue thy lawes.  
O teach me then the way  
    Whereby I may  
Make thee my onely stay.

My lippes, my tung, my heart, and all,  
Shall spread thy mightie name:  
My voice shall neuer cease to sound  
The praises of the same.  
Yea, euerie liuing thing  
    Shall sweetly sing  
To thee, O heauenlie King.

---

## ALL THINGS ARE VAIN.

ALTHOUGH the purple morning bragges  
In brightnes of the sunne,  
As though he had of chased night  
A glorious conquest wonne:  
The time by day gives place againe  
To force of drousie night;  
And euerie creature is constrainde  
To change his lustie plight.  
Of pleasures all that here we taste,  
We feele the contrarie at last.

In Spryng though pleasant Zephirus  
Hath frutefull earth inspired,  
And nature hath ech bush, ech branch,  
With blossomes braue attired:  
Yet fruites and flowers, as buds and bloomes,  
Full quickly withered be,  
When stormy Winter comes to kill  
The Sommer's jollitie.  
By time are got, by time are lost,  
All thinges wherein we pleasure most.

Although the seas so calmely glide,  
As daungers none appeare,  
And dout of stormes in skie is none,  
King Phoebus shines so cleere:  
Yet when the boystrous windes breake out,  
And raging waues do swell,  
The seely barke now heaues to heauen,  
Now sinckes againe to hell.  
Thus change in euerie thing we see,  
And nothing constant seemes to bee.

Who floweth most in worldly wealth,  
Of wealth is most vnsure ;  
And he that cheefely tastes of ioy,  
Doo sometime woe indure :  
Who vaunteth most of numbred freendes,  
Forgoe them all he must :  
The fairest flesh and liuelest bloud  
Is turn'd at length to dust.  
Experience giues a certain ground,  
That certaine here is nothing found.  
Then trust to that which aye remaines,  
The blisse of heauens aboue ;  
Which Time, nor Fate, nor Winde, nor Storme,  
Is able to remoue.  
Trust to that sure celestiall rocke,  
That restes in glorious throne ;  
That hath been, is, and must be stil  
Our anker-holde alone.  
The world is all a vanitie ;  
In heauen seeke we our suretie.

---

XXIX.

RICHARD EDWARDES.

---

OF PERFECT WISEDOME.

Whoso will be accounted wise,  
And truly claime the same,  
By ioyning vertue to his deedes  
He must atchiue the same.  
But few there be that seeke thereby  
True wisdom to attaine:  
O God, so rule our hearts therefore,  
Such fondnesse to refraine.

The wisdom which we most esteeme  
In this thing dooth consist;  
With glorious talke to shoue in wordes  
Our wisdom when we list.  
Yet not in talke, but seemely deedes,  
Our wisdom we should place:  
To speake so faire, and doo but ill,  
Dooth wisdom quite disgrace.

To bargaine well, and shunne the losse,  
A wisdom counted is,  
And thereby through the greedy coyne  
No hope of grace to misse.  
To seeke by honour to aduance  
His name to brittle praise,  
Is wisdom which we dayly see  
Increaseth in our daies.

But heauenly wisdom sower seemes,  
Too hard for them to win;

And weary of the sute they seeme  
When they do once begin.

It teacheth vs to frame our life,  
While vitall breath we haue;  
When it dissolueth earthly masse  
The soule from death to saue.

By feare of God to rule our steppes  
From sliding into vice,  
A wisdom is which we neglect,  
Although of greater price.

A point of wisdom also this  
We commonly esteeme—  
That euery man should be indeede  
That he desires to seeme.

To bridle that desire of gaine  
Which forceth vs to ill,  
Our haughtie stomackes, Lord, represses,  
To tame presuming will.

This is the wisdom that we should  
Aboue each thing desire:  
O heauenly God, from sacred throne  
That grace in vs inspire.

And print in our repugnant harts  
The rules of wisdom true,  
That all our deeds in worldly life  
May like thereof insue.

Thou onely art the liuing spring  
From whom this wisdom flowes:  
O wash therwith our sinfull harts  
From vice that therein growes.

---

XXX.

ARTHUR BOURCHER.

---

GOLDEN PRECEPTS.

PERHAPS you thinke me bolde  
That dare presume to teach,  
As one that runs beyonde his race,  
And rowes beyond his reach.  
Sometime the blinde doo goe  
Where perfect sights do fall;  
The simple may sometimes instruct  
The wisest heads of all.

If needfull notes I giue  
That vnto vertue tend,  
Methinkes you should of right vouchsafe  
Your listning eares to lend.  
A whetstone cannot cut,  
Yet sharpes it wel, we see;  
And I, though blunt, may whet your wit,  
If you attentive be.

First, these among the rest,  
I wish you warely heede,  
That God be serued, your prince obeyed,  
And freendes releeu'd at neede:  
Then looke to honest thrift,  
Both what and how to haue:  
At night examine so the day,  
That bed be thought a graue.



Seeke not for other's goods,  
Be iust in woord and deede ;  
For "got with shifts" are spent with shame—  
Beleeue this as thy creede.  
Boast not of nature's gifts,  
Nor yet of parent's name ;  
For vertue is the onely meane  
To win a woorthie fame.

Ere thou doost promise make,  
Consider well the end ;  
But promise past be sure thou keepe  
Both with thy foe and freende.  
Threat nor reuenge too much—  
It shewes a crauen's kinde ;  
But to preuaile, and then forgiue,  
Declares a noble minde.

Forget not friendship's debt ;  
Wish to requite at least ;  
For God and man, yea, all the world,  
Condemnes the vngratefull beast.  
Beare not a friendly face  
With harte of Judas kisse :  
It shewes a base and vile conceit,  
And not where valure is.

\* \* \* \* \*

The motions of the flesh  
And choler's heate restraine ;  
For heapes of harmes doo daily hap,  
Where lust or rage dooth raigne.  
In diet, deed, and wordes,  
A modest meane is best :  
Enough sufficeth for a feast,  
But riot findes no rest.

---



XXXI.

D. SAND.

---

THINKE TO DIE.

THE life is long which lothsomely dooth last,  
The dolefull dayes draw slowly to their date ;  
The present pangues, and painefull plagues fore-  
past,  
Yeeldes greef aye greene, to stablish this estate :  
So that I feele in this great storme and strife  
That death is sweet that shorteneth such a life.

And by the stroke of this strange ouerthrowe,  
At which conflict in thraldome I was thrust,  
The Lord be praised, I am well taught to knowe  
From whence man came, and eke wherto he must :  
And by the way vpon how feeble force  
His terme doth stand, till death doth end his  
course.

The pleasant yeares that seemes so swiftly runne,  
The merrie daies to ende so fast that fleete,  
The ioyfull nightes of which dayes drawes so soone,  
The happie howres which more doo misse than  
meete,

Doo all consume as snow against the sunne,  
And death makes ende of all that life begunne.

Since death shall dure till all the worlds be waste,  
What meaneth man to dread death then so sore ?  
As man might make that life should alwaies last  
Without regarde, the Lord hath led before

The daunce of death, which all must runne on  
row—

The howre wherein, onely himselfe doth knowe.

If man would minde what burdens life doth bring ;  
What greeuous crimes to God he doth commit ;  
What plagues, what pangues, what perill thereby  
spring,

With no sure howre in all his daies to sit ;

He would sure thinke, as with great cause I doo,  
The day of death is happier of the two.

Death is the doore whereby we draw to ioy ;

Life is the lack that drowneth all in paine ;

Death is so dole, it seaseth all annoy ;

Life is so lewd, that all it yeeldes is vaine :

And as by life in bondage man is brought,

Euen so by death is freedome likewise wrought.

Wherefore with Paule let all men wish and pray

To be dissolued of this foule fleshly masse ;

Or at the least be arm'd against the day,

That they be found good soldiers ; prest to passe

From life to death, from death to life againe,

And such a life as euer shall remaine.

### OUR PLEASURES ARE VANITIES.

BEHOLD the blast which blowes

The blossomes from the tree,

The end whereof consumes

And comes to nought, we see.

Ere thou therefore be blownen

From life that may not last,

Begin for grace to call

For time mispent and past.

Haue mind on brittle life,  
Whose pleasures are but vayne;  
On death likewyse bethinke,  
How thou maiest not remaine.  
And feare thy Lord to greeue,  
Which sought thy soule to saue;  
To synne no more be bent,  
But mercie aske and haue.

For death, who dooth not spare  
The kinges on earth to kill,  
Shall reape also from thee  
Thy pleasure, life, and will.  
That lyfe which yet remaynes,  
And in thy brest appeares,  
Hath sowne in thee sutch seedes,  
You ought to weede with teares.

And life that shall succcede,  
When death is worne and past,  
Shall spring for euer then  
In ioy or paine to last.  
Where death on life hath power,  
Ye see that life also  
Hath mowen the fruites of death,  
Which neuer more shall growe.

---

XXXII.

LORD VAUX.

---

ON THE INSTABILITIE OF YOUTH.

WHEN I looke back, and in myselfe behold  
The wandring waies that youth could not descry,  
And marke the fearful course that youth did hold,  
And mete in minde ech step youth strayed awry ;  
My knees I bow, and from my heart I call,  
O Lord, forget these faultes and follies all.

For now I see how voide youth is of skill,  
I also see his prime-time and his end ;  
I doo confesse my faultes and all my ill,  
And sorrow sore for that I did offend ;  
And with a minde repentant of all crimes  
Pardon I aske for youth ten thousand times.

The humble hart hath daunted the proud minde ;  
Eke wisdome hath giuen ignorance a fall ;  
And wit hath taught that folly could not finde ;  
And age hath youth her subiect and her thrall :  
Therefore I pray, O Lord of life and trueth,  
Pardon the faultes committed in my youth.

Thou, that didst graunt the wise king his request ;  
Thou, that in whale the prophet didst preserue ;  
Thou, that forgauest the woundings of thy brest ;  
Thou, that didst saue the theefe in state to sterue ;  
Thou, onely God, the giuer of all grace,  
Wipe out of minde the path of youthe's vaine race.

Thou, that to life by power didst raise the dead ;  
 Thou, that restordst the blind to perfect sight ;  
 Thou, that for loue thy life and loue outblead ;  
 Thou, that of fauour madest the lame go right ;  
 Thou, that canst heale and helpe in all assayes,  
 Forgiue the guilt that grew in youth's vaine waies.

And now, since I, with faith and doubtlesse minde,  
 Do flie to Thee, by praier to appease thy ire ;  
 And since that Thee I onely seeke to finde,  
 And hope by faith to attaine my just desire ;  
 Lord, minde no more youth's errour and unskill,  
 And able age to doo thy holy will.

---

BETHINCKING HIMSELFE OF HIS END,  
 WRITETH THUS.

WHEN I behold the baier,  
 My last and posting horse,  
 That bare shall to the grave  
 My vile and carren corse ;  
 Then say I, Seely wretche,  
 Why doest thou put thy trust  
 In things eiche made of clay,  
 That soone will turn to dust ?

Doest thou not see the yong,  
 The hardy and the fayre,  
 That now are past and gone  
 As though they never were ?  
 Doest thou not see thyselfe  
 Draw howerly to thy last,  
 As shaftes which that is shotte  
 At byrdes that flieth fast ?

Doest thou not see how death  
Through smyteth with his launce,  
Some by warre, some by plague,  
And some by worldly chaunce?  
What thing is there on earth,  
For pleasure that was made,  
But goeth more swift away  
Than doth the sommer shade?

Loe here the sommer-flower,  
That sprong this other day,  
But wynter weareth as fast,  
And bloweth cleane away:  
Euen so shalt thou consume  
From youth to lothsome age;  
For death he doth not spare  
The prince more than the page.

Thy house shall be of clay,  
A clotte under thy head,  
Untill the latter day  
The grave shall be thy bed;  
Untill the blowing tromp  
Doth say to all and some,  
"Rise up out of your graue,  
For now the Judge is come."

---



XXXIII.

RICHARD HILL.

---

A FREENDLY ADMONITION.

YE stately wights, that liue in quiet rest  
Through worldly wealth which God hath giuen to  
you,

Lament with teares and sighes from dolefull brest  
The shame and power that vice obtaineth now :

Behold how God dooth daylie proffer grace,  
Yet we disdaine repentance to imbrace.

The suddes of sinne doo soke into the minde,  
And cancred vice dooth vertue quite expell ;  
No change to good, alas ! can resting finde,  
Our wicked hartes so stoutly do rebell.

Not one there is that hasteth to amend,  
Though God from heauen his daylie threats  
downe send.

We are so slow to change our blamefull life ;  
We are so prest to snatch a luring vice ;  
Such greedy hartes on euerie side be rife ;  
So few that guide their will by counsell wise,  
To let our teares lament the wretched case,  
And call to God for vnderdeserued grace.

You worldly wights, that haue your fancies fixt  
On slipper ioy of terraine pleasures here ;  
Let some remorse in all your deeds be mixt ;  
Whiles you haue time, let some redresse appeare.  
Of sodaine death the hower you shall not know ;  
And looke for death, although it seemeth slow.



Oh, be no iudge in other men's offence,  
 But purge thyselfe and seek to make thee free :  
 Let euerie one apply his diligence,  
 A chaunge to good within himselfe to see.  
 O God, direct our feete in such a stay,  
 From canckred vice to shun the hatefull way.

---

## XXXIV.

T. BASTARD.

## DE MICROCOSMO.

MAN is a little world, and bears the face  
 And picture of the vniuersitie:  
 All but resembleth God, all but his glasse,  
 All but the picture of his maiestie:  
 Man is the little world, (so we him call,)  
 The world the little god, God the Great All.

## AD IOHANNEM WHITEGIFT,

ARCH. CANT.

WHITEGIFT, whom gracious honour entertaines  
 Welcome as to the yeare the gladsome May;  
 Welcome as is the morning to the day;  
 Welcome as sleepe vnto the weary swaynes:  
 The fayre Elisa white with heauenly praises  
 The God's white church adorned doth set forth  
 The all white meaning and excellent worth:  
 The vertue white aboue all honour raises.  
 Yet let my pen present this little storie  
 Vnto the endlesse volume of thy glorie.

XXXV.

G. GASKE.

---

A DESCRIPTION OF THE WORLDE.

WHAT is the worlde? A net to snare the soule;  
 A masse of sinne; a desert of deceipt;  
 A moment's ioy; an age of wretched dole;  
 A lure from grace; for flesh a lothsome baite;  
 Unto the minde a canker-worme of care,  
 Unsure, vniust, in rendring man his share:

A place where pride orerunnes the honest minde;  
 Where rich men ioynes to rob the shiftlesse wretch;  
 Where bribing mistes doo blinde the judges' eyen;  
 Where parasites the fattest crummes doo catch;  
 Where good deserts, which chalenge like reward,  
 Are ouerblowne with blastes of light regard.

And what is man? Dust; slime; a pufe of winde;  
 Conceiud in sinne, plaste in the world with grieve;  
 Brought vp with care, till care hath caught his  
 minde,

And then, till death vouchesafe him some reliefe,  
 Day, yea, nor night, his care doth take no end,  
 To gather goodes for other men to spend.

Oh foolish man, that art in office plaste,  
 Thinke whence thou camst and whether thou shalt  
 goe!

The hautie okes small winds haue ouercast,  
 When slender weedes in roughest weather growe.  
 Euen so pale death oft spares the wretched wight,  
 And woundeth you who wallowe in delight.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

XXXVI.

CANDISH.

---

NO IOY COMPARABLE TO A QUIET  
MINDE.

IN loothsome race, pursued by slipperie life,  
Whose sugred guile with glittering ioy present,  
The carefull ghoast, oppressed sore with strife,  
Yeeldes ghastly grones from painefull passions sent  
The sinfull flesh, that beares him here in viewe,  
Insteed of life dooth dreadful death pursue.

The way he seeth by touch of merit's grace,  
Wherein to runne, alas ! he gladly would ;  
But filthy flesh, his wretched dwelling-place,  
Dooth so rebell at that which doo he should,  
That sillie soule, who feeles his heauie need,  
Can onely will, but nought performe in deed.

The will through grace doth oft desire the good,  
But all in vaine ; for that the fleshly foe  
Yeeldes forth such fruites as sinnes hath bred in bu  
And blindly suckes the sap of deadly woe ;  
Esteeming shewes of fickle fancies knowne,  
And scorning fruite by grace eternall sowne.

Though eye doth see that death doth swallow all  
Both life and lust, and euerie sound delight ;  
Yet wretched flesh through sinne is made so thra  
That nought it markes apparent thinges in sight  
That might him traine to care of better grace—  
Both doth his bale with greedy lust imbrace.

Then since desert, and all thinges weare away,  
 That nought remaine but fruite of grace or sinne;  
 God build in vs such conscience as can say,  
 This fruite's not mine, but sinne that dwell me in.  
 For why? to sinne I dayly doo in sight,  
 That vnto Christ I may reuiue my spright.

---

XXXVII.

WILLIAM BVTTES.

---

DEATH CERTAIN.

WHEN man is sicke, then doth he seeke  
 His sicknesse to eschew:  
 When health is got, God is forgot,  
 And griefes do grow anew.  
 In wealth we wallow wickedly,  
 Forgetting God most wretchedly;  
 In woe we waile, flesh is so fraile,  
 That nought is life but miserie.  
 Long though we liue, strong though we be,  
 Though stomack do not faile,  
 Lose yet we must life, and to dust;  
 To this port must we saile.  
 Life is a leafe, death comes aloofe,  
 Common to me with all:  
 Life is a blast, age comes at last,  
 Then death to great and small.  
 In God therefore, leauing the world,  
 See that you fit your ioy;  
 In death seek life, that dying once  
 Auoide you may annoy.

## XXXVIII.

ANONYMOUS.

---

### VIRTUE IMMOVEABLE.

THE sturdy rock, for all his strength,  
By raging seas is rent in twaine;  
The marble stone is pearst at length  
With littel drops of drizzling raine;  
The ox doth yield unto the yoke,  
The steele obeyeth the hammer-stroke.

The stately stagge, that seemes so stout,  
By yalping houndes at bay is set;  
The swiftest bird, that flies about,  
Is caught at length in fowler's net:  
The greatest fish, in deepest brooke,  
Is soon deceived by subtill hooke.

Yea, man himselfe, unto whose will  
All thinges are bounden to obey,  
For all his wit and worthie skill,  
Doth fade at length and fall away:  
There nothing is, but Time doth waste;  
The heauens, the earthe, consume at last.

But Vertue sits triumphing still  
Upon the throne of glorious fame;  
Though spiteful death man's body kill,  
Yet hurts he not his vertuous name:  
By life or death what so betides,  
The state of vertue never slides.

---



## DEATH A DUE DEBT.

To die, Dame Nature man did frame ;  
 Death is a thing most perfect sure :  
 We ought not nature's workes to blame,  
 Shee made nothing still to endure.  
 That lawe shee made, when we were borne,  
 That hence we should retourne againe :  
 To render right we must not scorne ;  
 Death is due debt, it is no paine.

The civill lawe doth bidde restore  
 That thou hast taken up of trust :  
 Thy life is lent ; thou must therfore  
 Repay, except thou be uniust.  
 This life is like a poynted race,  
 To the ende whereof when man hath trode,  
 He must returne to former place,  
 He may not still remaine abroad.

Death hath in the earth a right ;  
 His power is great, it stretcheth farre :  
 No lord, no prince can scape his might ;  
 No creature can his duetie barre.  
 The wise, the iust, the strong, the hie,  
 The chaste, the meeke, the free of hart,  
 The rich, the poore, (who can denie ?)  
 Haue yeelded all unto his dart.

\* \* \* \* \*

Seeing no man then can death escape,  
 Nor hire him hence for any gaine ;  
 We ought not feare his carraine shape ;  
 He onely brings evell men to paine.  
 If thou haue ledde thy life aright,  
 Death is the ende of miserie :  
 If thou in God hast thy delight,  
 Thou diest to live eternallie.

Eache wight therefore, while he liues heere,  
 Let him thinke on his dying day:  
 In midst of wealth, in midst of cheere,  
 Let him accompt he must away.  
 This thought makes man to God a frend,  
 This thought doth banish pride and sinne;  
 This thought doth bring a man in th'end,  
 Where he of Death the field shall win.

---

## XXXIX.

WILLIAM SAMUEL.

## THE XIX. PSALME.

To the intent the mighty power  
 Of God might well be waid,  
 The heauens and might of light aboue,  
 By them he is displaid.  
 Besides all this, his sacred word,  
 And law that is so pure,  
 He dooth set out as perfect guide  
 To walke thereby ful sure.

## THE VII. CHAPTER OF JOB.

Go on our dayes we doo on earth  
 As shadowes, or as clouds,  
 And sudenly we leaue behinde  
 Our emptie framed shrouds.  
 Both night and day they haue their toyl  
 With work and dreames itost:  
 Wherefore, if God did not vs keep,  
 So were we surely lost.



XL.

T. MARSHAL.

---

BEING IN TROUBLE, HE WRITETH THUS.

IN terrour's trapp with thraldome thrust,  
Their thornie thoughts to cast and trie,  
In conscience cleare from case uniuſt,  
With carpyng cares did call and crie,  
And ſaied, O God, yet thou art he  
That can and will deliuer me!

Thus tremblyng there with teares I trodd,  
To totter tide in truthe's defence:  
With ſighes and sobbs I ſaied, O God,  
Let right not have this recompence;  
Leſt that my foes might laugh to ſee,  
That thou wouldeſt not deliuer me.

My ſoule then to repentaunce ranne,  
My ragged clothes berent and torne,  
And did bewaile the losse it wanne  
With lothsome life ſo long forlorne;  
And ſaied, O God, yet thou art he  
That can and will deliuer me!

Then comfort came with clothes of ioye,  
Whose ſemes were faithfull ſtedfaſtneſſe;  
And did bedecke that naked boye,  
Which erſt was full of wretchedneſſe;  
And ſaied, Be glad, for God is he  
That ſhortly will deliuer thee.

---

XLI.

M. THORN.

---

THE WORLD VANITY.

Who shall profoundly way or scan  
The assured state of man,  
Shall well perceiue by reason than,  
That where is no stabilitie,  
Remaineth nought but vanitie.

For what estate is there, think ye,  
Thoroughly content with his degre ?  
Wherby we maie right clerely see  
That in this vale of miserie  
Remaineth nought but vanitie.

The great men wishe the meane estate,  
Meane men again their state doe hate;  
Old men thinke children fortunate,  
A boy a man would fainest be:  
Thus wandreth man in vanitie.

The countrey man doth daily swell  
With great desire in court to dwel;  
The courtier thinks hym nothyng well,  
Till he from court in countrey be,  
He wandreth so in vanitie.

\* \* \* \* \*

If thou haue lands or goods great store,  
Consider thou thy charge the more,  
Since thou must make account therefore:  
Thei are not thine, but lent to thee,  
And yet thei are but vanitie.

If thou be strong or faire of face,  
Sicknes or age doth both disgrace;  
Then be not proude in any case:  
For how can there more folly be,  
Then for to bost of vanitie?

Now finally, be not infect  
With worldly cares; but haue respect  
How God rewardeth his true electe  
With glorious felicitie,  
Free from all worldly vanitie.

---

## XLII.

THOMAS SCOTT.

---

TO ART.

O ART, not much vnlike the fowler's glasse,  
Wherein thy silly soule delights to looke  
For nouelties, vntill the net doth passe  
Aboue hir head, and she vnwares be tooke:  
Thou common curtizan, thou bawd to sin,  
Painted without, but leporous within.  
Thou art a companion for all company;  
A garment made for euery one to weare;  
A golden coffer wherein hurt doth lie;  
A hackney horse all sortes of men to beare:  
What art thou not? Faith, thou art nought at all;  
For he that knowes thee best, knowes nought at all.

---

XLIII.

WALTER DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX.

---

THE COMPLAINT OF A SYNNER.

O HEAVENLY God! O Father dere!  
Cast doune thy tender eye  
Upon a wretche, that prostrate here  
Before thy trone doeth lye.

O powre thy precious oyle of grace  
Into my wounded harte:  
O let the dropps of mercie swage  
The rigour of my smarte.

My fainting soule, suppressed sore  
With carefull clogge of sinne,  
In humble sort submitts itself  
Thy mercie for to winne.

Graunt mercie then, O Saviour swete,  
To me moste wofull thrall,  
Whose mornfull crie to thee, O Lorde,  
Doeth still for mercie call.

Thy blessed will I haue despised  
Vpon a stubborne minde,  
And to the swaie of worldly thyngs  
Myself I haue enclinde.

Forgettyng heauen and heauenly powers,  
Where God and saincts do dwel,  
My life had likt to tread the path  
That leads the waie to hell.

But nowe, my Lorde, my lodestarre bright,  
I will no more doe so:

To thinke vpon my former life  
My harte doeth melt for woe.

Alas! I sigh, alas! I sobbe,  
Alas! I doe repent,  
That euer my licencious will  
So wickedly was bent.

Sith thus therefore with yernfull plain  
I doe thy mercie craue,  
O Lorde, for thy great mercies' sake  
Let me thy mercie haue.

Restore to life the wretched soule  
That els is like to dye;  
So shall my voyce vnto thy name  
Syng praise eternally.

Now blessed be the Father first,  
And blessed be the Sonne;  
And blessed be the Holie Ghoste,  
By whom all thyngs are doen.

Blesse me, O blessed Trinitie,  
With thy eternall grace,  
That after death my soule maie haue  
In heauen a dwellyng-place.

---

XLIV.

FRANCIS DAVISON.

---

PSALM XIII.

LORD, how long, how long wilt thou  
Quight forget, and quight neglect me?  
How long, with a frowning brow,  
Wilt thou from thy sight reject me?

How long shall I seeke a way  
Forth this maze of thoughts perplexed,  
Where my griev'd mind, night and day,  
Is with thinking tried and vexed?

How long shall my scornful foe  
(On my fall his greatness placing)  
Build upon my overthrowe,  
And be grac'd by my disgracing?

Heare, O Lord and God, my cries;  
Mark my foe's unjust abusing;  
And illuminate mine eies,  
Heavenly beams in them infusing:

Lest my woes, too great to beare,  
And too infinite to nomber,  
Rocke me soone, 'twixt hope and fear,  
Into Death's eternal slomber:

Lest my foes their boasting make,  
"Spight of right on him we trample;"  
And in pride of mischief take,  
Heartned by my sad example.



As for me, I'll ride secure  
At thy mercies' sacred anchor,  
And undaunted will endure  
Fiercest storms of wrong and rancour.

These blacke clowdes will overflowe,  
Sun-shine shall have his returning;  
And my grief-dull'd heart, I knowe,  
Into mirth shall change his mourning.

Therefore I'll rejoyce, and sing  
Hymnes to God in sacred measure,  
Who to happie passe will bring  
My just hopes, at his good pleasure!

## PSALME XXIII.

GOD, who the universe doth hold  
In his fold,  
Is my shepherd kind and heedful,—  
Is my shepherd, and doth keepe  
Me his sheepe  
Still supplied with all things needfull.  
He feedes me in fieldes which beene  
Fresh and greene,  
Mottled with Spring's flowry painting;  
Through which creepe with murmuring crookes  
Christall brookes,  
To refresh my spirit's fainting.  
When my soule from heauen's way  
Went astray,  
With earthe's vanities seduced,  
For his name sake kindly he  
Wandering me  
To his holy fold reduced.

Yea, should I stray throughe deathe's vale,  
Where his pale  
Shades did on each side enfold me ;  
Dreadles, hauing thee for guide,  
Should I bide,  
For thy rod and staff vpholde me.  
Thou my board with messes large  
Dost surcharge ;  
My bowles full of wine thou powrest,  
And before myne enemies'  
Enuious eies  
Balme vpon my head thou showerest.  
Neither dures thy bounteous grace  
For a space ;  
But it knowes nor bound nor measure.  
So my daies to my liue's end  
I shall spend  
In thy courtes with heauenly pleasure.

## PSALME XLIII.

I APPEALE, oh God! to thee;  
Oh, give sentence, Lord, with me,  
And defend my helples cause  
'Gainst such men as hate thy lawes:  
Oh deliuer me from those  
That deceitfully can gloze.

For thou art the God of whom  
All my strength and help doth come:  
Why, oh why hast thou from thee  
So estrang'd and parted me?  
And why doth my pace, so slowe,  
Me deieted, heartles, showe,  
While insulting enemies  
Prest me with their iniuries?

Oh send out thy truth and light  
 To instruct and lead me right,  
 To conduct me to thy hill  
 And thy dwelling, holy still.

Then vnto thyne altar I  
 With oblations will hye,  
 Offring these to thee, who art  
 Joy and gladnes to my heart;  
 And vpon my harp will sing  
 Praise to thee, O God my King!

O my soule, oh, why art thou  
 So cast downe? so heauy now?  
 And why art thou in my breast  
 So disturbed of thy rest?  
 Wayt on God, be patient,  
 And in him be confident.  
 Yet I will remaine the same,  
 To give thanks to his great name;  
 For he is my God of might,  
 Who my countenance setts right.

## PSALME LXXIII.

CALME thy tempestuous thoughts, my mind!  
 Leaue mutyniing, and rest secure,  
 That God, being goodness selfe, is kind,  
 And kind will still endure  
 To them whose heartes are pure.

Without the staff of heauenly grace,  
 How prone to fall is feeble man!  
 My feet tript in my heedles race,  
 And so to slide began,  
 As I could hardly stand;

When I saw fooles aduanc'd so high,  
 And dazzling height did make them mad,

And grieving saw with envious eie,  
That they who were most bad  
Most happy fortunes had.

For their lives' thrid so well is spun,  
And with good fortunes so well wound,  
As lives' and fortunes' web doth run  
From end to end so sound  
As knot nor brack is found.

From sweatting toyle, and eating care,  
The wreck of bodie, rack of mind  
Of other mortalls, free they are :  
A priveledge they find,  
Of woe to tast no kind.

PSALME LXXXVI.

To myne humble supplication,  
Lord, give eare and acceptation:  
Heare me now so weake, so poore,  
That, ah! I can beare no more.

Save my soule which thou didst cherish  
Vntill now, now like to perish;  
Save thy seruant, that hath none  
Help nor hope but thee alone.

After thy sweet wonted fashion,  
Shower downe mercie and compassion  
On me, sinfull wretch, that crie  
Vnto thee vncessantly.

Send, oh send relieuing gladnes  
To my soule opprest with sadnes;  
Which, from clog of earth set free,  
Wing'd with zeale flyes vp to thee :

To thee, rich in mercies' treasure,  
And in goodnes without measure,

Neuer fayling help to those  
Who on thy sure help repose.  
Let thine eares, which long haue tarried  
Barred up, be now vnbarred,  
That my cries may entraunce gayne,  
And being entred, grace obtayne.  
As I haue, so will I ever,  
In my stormy times perséver  
Vnto thee to pray and crie,  
For thou hear'st me instantly:  
No God els is comparable  
Vnto thee; none els is able  
Once to counterfeyt but one  
Of the workes which thou hast done.  
Nations all thy hands did fashion;  
And of this round globe each nation  
With bow'd knees shall come before  
Thee, and thy great name adore.  
For, thou darter of dread thunders,  
Thou art great, and workest wonders:  
Other gods are wood and stone,  
Thou the living God alone.  
Heauenly tutor, of thy kindnes,  
Teach my dulnes, guid my blindnes,  
That my steps thy pathes may tread,  
Which to endles blisse doe lead.  
In knotts, to be loosed never,  
Knitt my heart to thee for ever,  
That I to thy name may beare  
Fearfull loue and louing feare.  
Lord, my God, thou shalt be praised,  
With my heart to heauen raised;  
And whilst I haue breath to liue,  
Thancks to thee my breath shall giue.

For when justice I deserued,  
 Thy sweet mercie me preserued,  
 Rescuing me from death's sharp clawes,  
 And the grave's all-swallowing jawes.

Mightie men, with mallice endles,  
 Band against me, helples, friendles;  
 Vsing, without feare of thee,  
 Force and fraud to ruyne me.

But thy might their mallice passes,  
 And thy grace thy might surpasses;  
 Swift to mercie, slow to wrath,  
 Bound nor end thy goodnes hath.

Thy kind looke no more deny me,  
 But with eies of mercie eie me:  
 Oh give me, thy slave, at length  
 Easing aid, or bearing strength.

And some gracious token show me,  
 That my foes, that watch to orethrow me,  
 May be sham'd and vex'd to see  
 Thee to help and comfort me.

### PSALME CXXIII.

WITH miserie enclos'd,  
 By all the world oppos'd,  
 To thee I lift mine eie,  
 Oh thou that dwell'st on high;  
 Assur'd that thou wilt heare,  
 And me, deieted, cheere.

Lo! as a seruant's eie  
 Still lookes regardfully  
 Vpon his master's hand,  
 For gyftes, more than command;  
 And as a hand-maid still  
 Attends her mistris' will;



So we, with sorrow freight,  
 Ne'er sunck, vpon thee waite;  
     Our hopefull eie and heart,  
     Fix'd on thee neuer start,  
 Till thou, for thine owne sake,  
 Some pittie on vs take.  
 Oh Lord! we doe resort  
 To thee, our safest port:  
     With help compassionate  
     Our healthles, hopeles state;  
 For we, and we alone,  
 Are scornd and trampled on.  
 Our soules are fill'd with vaunts,  
 And with reproachfull taunts,  
     From them that wealthie be,  
     And hate both vs and thee;  
 And with derisions  
 From prowd and mightie ones.

## PSALME CXXV.

**THEY** that their faithe's foundation lay  
 On God the Lord, vnmou'd shall stand,  
 Like Sion's hill, which by Time's hand  
 Can neuer be brought to decay.  
 As mountaines great on euery side  
     Engirdle faire Jerusalem,  
 So will the Lord be vnto them  
 That pure and vpright doe abide.  
 For though it sometimes pleaseth God  
     T' afflict the righteous, he will not  
     Let it be evermore their lot  
 To be scourg'd with th' vngodlie's rod;  
 Lest they should to iniquitie  
     Their owne unguiltie hands extend.

Lord, vpon them thy blessings send  
That loue truth in integritie:

But such as crooked bypaths tread,  
Leauing the straight to goe astray,  
With wicked men shall goe the way,  
Whose tract shall to destruction lead.

But happie peace, joy-bringing peace  
And plentie shall for euer dwell  
With God's owne chosen Israëll;  
Whose joyes I pray may neuer cease.

### PSALME CXXX.

FROM deepe gulphes of misfortune,  
Orewhelm'd with miseries,  
Lord, I thine aid importune  
With neuer-ceasing cries.

Oh heare my lamentation,  
Oh view my restles teares,  
And to my supplication  
Bow downe attentiu eares.

My manifold abuses  
If thou behold in ire,  
Lord, I haue no excuses  
To 'scape eternall fire.

But since with true contrition  
My sins I wayle and blame,  
Lord, saue me from perdition,  
To feare and praise thy name.

Lord, thou art all my comfort,  
My soule's sure prop and sheild;  
My hopes in my discomfort  
Still on thy word I build.

My soule, base earth despising,  
 More longs with God to be,  
 Than rosie morning's rising  
 Tyr'd watchmen watch to see.

Lay thy hope's sure foundation  
 On God, O Israëll;  
 On God, in whom saluation  
 And boundles mercie dwell.

The leaprous spots that stayn thee  
 He then will purifie;  
 Syn's fetters, that enchayn thee,  
 He gently will vntie.

## PSALME CXXXII.

WHAT is so sweete, so amiable,  
 As brother's love vnfeyn'd?  
 Whose hearts in bands inviolable  
 Of concord are enchayn'd?

Its like vnto that pretious oyntment  
 Whose odour far did spread,  
 Vs'd to embalme, by God's appoyntment,  
 The high priest Aron's head:  
 Whence in a fragrant shower descending,  
 It deaw'd his beard and face;  
 Then to his robes his sweetnes lending,  
 About his skirts did trace.

Or to the deawe wherewith gray morning  
 Empearles mount Hermon's head,  
 His greenes with peckled flowers adorning,  
 Artlessly diap'ed;  
 From Hermon to mount Sion powring  
 His fertill riuolets,  
 And all engreening and enflowering  
 Those pleasant mountaynets.

Where this love-knot remaines vnbroken,  
 God heapes of blisse doth send;  
 Yea, heauenly blisse it doth betoken,  
 Exempt from change or end.

## PSALME CXXXVII.

By Euphrates' flowry side  
                                 We did bide,  
 From deare Judah far absented,  
 Tearing th' aire with mournful cries,  
                                 And our eies  
 With their streames the streame augmented:  
 When poore Sion's doleful state,  
                                 Desolate,  
 Sacked, burned, and enthralled,  
 And thy temple spoil'd, which we  
                                 Ne'er should see,  
 To our mirthles mindes we called.  
 Our mute harpes, vntun'd, vnstrung,  
                                 Vp we hoong  
 On greene willowes neare beside vs,  
 When, we sitting so forlorne,  
                                 Thus in scorne  
 Our prowde spoilers 'gan deride vs:—  
 Come, sad captives, leaue your groans,  
                                 And your moanes  
 Vnder Sion's ruynes bury;  
 To your harps sing vs some layes  
                                 In the praise  
 Of our God, and let's be merry.  
 Can, ah! can we leaue our groanes,  
                                 And our moanes  
 Vnder Sion's ruynes bury?

Can we in this land sing laies  
    To the praise  
Of our God, and here be merry?  
No, deare Salem! if I faile  
    To bewaile  
Thine affliction miserable,  
Let my nimble joynts become  
    Stiffe and nombe,  
To touch warbling harp vnable.  
Let my tongue lose singing skill;  
    Let it still  
To my parched rooffe be glewed,  
If in either harpe or voice  
    I rejoyce,  
Till thy joyes shall be renewed.  
Lord, plague Edom's traitrous kind;  
    Beare in mind  
In our ruyne how they revell'd:  
Kill, sack, burne! they cride out still,  
    Sack, burne, kill;  
Downe with all, let all be levelled!  
And thou, Babel, when the tide  
    Of thy pride,  
Now a flowing, falls to turning,  
Victor now, shalt then be thrall,  
    And shalt fall  
To as lowe an ebb of mourning.  
Happie man, who shall thee wast  
    As thou hast  
Vs without all mercie wasted,  
And shall make thee tast and see  
    What by thee,  
Wee, poor wee, haue seene and tasted!

Happie, who thy tender barnes  
   From the armes  
 Of their wayling mothers tearing,  
 'Gainst the walls shall dash their bones,  
   Rutheles stones  
 With their braynes and blood besmearing.

## PSALME CXLII.

WITH sobbing voice, with drowned eies,  
 With ioyned hands raised to the skies,  
 With humble soule, and bended knee,  
 I crie, O Lord, I pray to thee.

As my dym eies a bryney showre  
 Of teares into my bosome powre,  
 So I into thy sacred eares  
 Poure out my heart, vnload my feares.

Though dangers, me besieging round,  
 My mazed senses quight confound,  
 Thou canst giue me a thridd, wherby  
 I from this labourinth may fly.

My harmeles feete can walke no way,  
 But priuy snares my foes fore-lay:  
 And looking round about for aid,  
 My frends to know me are afraid.

No humane succour now is left  
 To me, of help and hope bereft:  
 My life is sought by many a one,  
 But, ah! protected is by none.

To thee, O Lord, my cries I send,  
 My certaine hope, my surest frend;  
 I haue, in this false worlde's wide scope,  
 None other helpe, none other hope.



Oh heare my cries; for faint I grow,  
Opprest with endles waight of woe:  
Me from my persecutors free,  
Too great, too strong, for poore weake me.  
Bring me from out this hell-black caue,  
My prison, nay, my liuing graue;  
Whose rocks and rocky-hearted foes  
My flight on euery side enclose.  
So shall my thankful mouth alwaies  
Powre fourth a fountaine of thy praise;  
And this thine aid shall teach the just  
On thee, their rock, to build their trust.

---

XLV.

CHRISTOPHER DAVISON.

---

PSALME XV.

*Domine, quis habitabit.*

LORD, in thy house who shall for ever bide ?  
To whom shall rest in sacred mount betide ?  
Ev'n unto him that leades a life vnstained,  
Doth good, and speakes the truth from heart vn-  
fayned :

Who with his tongue deceit hath never vsed,  
Nor neighbour hurt, nor slaundered, nor accus'd :  
Who, loving good men, is from bad estranged ;  
Who keepes his word (though to his losse) vn-  
changed.

To vsurie who hath no money lent,  
Nor taken bribes against the innocent.  
Who in this course doth constantly perseuer,  
In holy hill unmou'd shall dwell for ever.

---

XLVI.

JOSEPH BRYAN.

---

PSALME LIV.

O God, from them that grudge me  
Preserue me by thy name;  
And by thy power iudge me,  
And put my foes to shame.

Oh heare my supplication,  
For I am poore and weake;  
Heare, heare with acceptation  
The teare-dew'd words I speake.

For strangers haue insulted  
In pride on my poore state;  
Fell tyrants haue consulted  
My soule to ruynate.

Those tyrants haue not placed  
Thy feare before their face,  
But would haue me defaced—  
Me, me, that thee embrace.

Behold, yee godly-liuers,  
God help to me doth send,  
And to my succour-giuers  
Is an assisting friend.

With plagues he shall repay them  
That causeles are my foes:  
O cut them off and slay them;  
Thy truth is my repose.

My fatlings then I'll tender,  
 And offrings to thee make,  
 And praise to thee I'll render  
 For thy great mercies' sake.  
 Thou hast freed me from troble,  
 And my long teare-fraught eies  
 Haue seene thy plagues redoble  
 Vpon mine enemies.

## PSALME CXXVII.

EXCEPT the Lord himselfe will daigne  
 To buyld the house, the work to guide,  
 The builder's labour is in vaine;  
 Like Babell's builders' haughtie pride.  
 Nor watch, nor guard, nor centinell,  
 Can batteld, scourg'd, fenced townes defend,  
 Vnles the God of Israël  
 Doo guard and guide, and his help send.  
 It is not early rising vp,  
 Nor going very late to bed,  
 Nor drinking of a strengthles cup,  
 Nor sweatting, eating carefull bread,  
 That aught auailes: 'tis all in vaine;  
 Carking is naught worth approu'd;  
 But God giues rest, and without paine  
 All needful things to his belou'd.  
 Children, the staff and crowne of age,  
 Is sure for to succeed their sires,—  
 Are the Almighty's heritage,  
 Wherewith he crownes his saints' desires.  
 As shafts are in an archer's hand,  
 Who drawes a stiff-bent synnowy bow;  
 Euen so are children in thy hand,  
 Which vp in strength and vertue grow:

Straight, shaft-like sprowts in shape and mind,  
 Strong but to vertue, not to vice,  
 Straight bent to glorious deeds by kind,  
 And to no braue acheiuements nice.

O happie sire, whose aged wings  
 Are ympt with plumes of this airount!  
 He neede not feare the face of kings,  
 But eagle-like his fame shall mount.

## PSALME CXLII.

FROM out the depth of miserie I crie,  
 To thee, O Lord, and that most earnestlye;  
 Praiers intermixed with sighes and teares  
 My soule sends vp into thine eares;  
     I pour out all my moane  
     Before thee, thee alone,  
     And for reliefe  
     Shew thee my grieve.

Lord, when my troubled spirit could not rest  
 For anguish of my mind, thou knewest best  
 What way to help me, and didst see  
 A path, through all, to set me free.  
     Thy foes and mine doe lay  
     Snares for me in my way,  
     And privilie  
     In ambush lie.

I look'd on euerie side, but I could see  
 None that would know, and much lesse succour me;  
 My frends revolted totally,  
 On whom I vsed to rely:  
     All waies to scape by flight  
     Were stop'd and shut vp quight,  
     And none did care  
     My soule to spare.

Thus troubled, laid in wayt for, desolate,  
Enclosed round, and thus disconsolate,  
I cride to thee, O Lord, and said,  
Thou art my hope, my help, my aid,  
The rock I build vpon,  
My lot, my portion  
In this life and  
A better land.

O therefore heare my praiers attentively :  
For with contempt and waight of misery  
My soule doth cleave vnto the dust ;  
Yet thou, O Lord, art all my trust.  
O free me by thy might  
From them, against whose spight  
And violence  
I have no fence.

Lord, bring my soule out of the streights and  
dread

Wherein my foes haue her imprisoned :  
Lord, loose her bands, that for the same  
I may give thancks to thy great name ;  
And that the righteous men  
May flock to me agen,  
And they with me  
Sing praise to thee.

---



XLVII.

RICHARD GIPPS.

---

PSALM VI.

DOE not correct me in thy wrath, O God,  
Nor in thy fury let me feele thy rod.

For I am weake, Lord, pittie me therefore ;  
Lord, heale me, for my very bones are sore.

My soule is troubled, and hath much dismai'd me ;  
But, Lord, how long wilt thou forbear to aid me ?

O turne againe, and me for pittie save,  
And my poore soule deliver from the grave.

Shall dead men's bones to future ages blaze thee ?  
Or hath the grave's wide mouth a tongue to  
praise thee ?

Each night with mourning I bedew my bed,  
And with salt teares my couch is watered.

My sight growes dym : mine eies are sunck, to see  
My foes reioyce, and work my miserie.

But now, ye workers of iniquitie,  
The Lord hath heard my crie ; depart from me :

He heares my mournfull lamentation,  
And will receive my supplication :

He will confound my foes, and vex them all ;  
Shame and confusion shall them befall.

---

XLVIII.

T. CAREY.

---

PSALME XCI.

MAKE the great God thy fort, and dwell  
In him by faith, and doe not care,  
So shaded, for the fires of hell,  
Or for the cuning fowler's snare,  
Or poison of th' infected aire.

His plumes shall make a downy bed,  
Where thou shalt rest; he shall display  
His wings of truth ouer thy head,  
Which, like a shield, shall driue away  
The feares of night, the darts of day.

The winged plague that flies by night,  
The murdering sword that kills by day,  
Shall not thy quiet power affright,  
Though on thy left and right hand thay  
A thousand and ten thousand slay.

Onely thine eies shall see the fall  
Of sinners; but because thy heart  
Dwells with the Lord, not one of all  
These ills, nor yet the plaguie dart,  
Shall dare approach near where thou art.

His angells shall direct thy leggs,  
And guard them in the stony streete:  
On lions' whelpes and adders' eggs  
Thy steps shall march; and if thou meete  
With dragons, they shall kisse thy feete.

When thou art troubled, he will heare  
And help thee; for thy loue embraced  
And knew his name: therefore hee'll reare  
Thy honors high; and when thou hast  
Enioyed them long, saue thee at last.

XLIX.

GEORGE WHETSTONE.

---

RECANTATION.

BEFORE the world I here recant my life ;  
I doe renounce both lingering loue and lust ;  
My wanton will, with wisdom once at strife,  
Hath lost the felde, the type of fansie's trust.  
My sugred tounge, bepoudred all with teares,  
To chase mistrust from my sweet maistresse'  
    mynde,  
With simple speach from humble sprite now  
    weares  
That fauour I with my sweet Christe may finde.  
My scattered sighes, which I on earth did strowe,  
I gather vp, and sende them to the starres,  
As messengers of my lamenting woe,  
Twixt sine and soule : so mortall is the warres.  
Sith I repent, no shame it is to wray  
My former life ; how farre from grace it sweru'd ;  
Although from truth I, silly sheepe, did stray ;  
As good men God, so I my goddesse seru'd.  
    \*       \*       \*       \*       \*  
Thus I, vile wretche, led on by wanton lust,  
A triumphe made within my wicked thought,  
How I by hap the harmelesse threw to dust,  
Ere I escapt, or had the mischief wrought.  
But oh, sweete Christ, thy grace this folly stay'd ;  
Thou cleardst my sight which mists of loue did  
    bleare :

Vnto whose praise my conscience hath bewrayd  
My former life, deuoyde of godly feare.

Thou crau'st, good Lord, no other aduocate,  
But prayer mine, to purchase heauenly grace ;  
The which thou sayst doth neuer come too late,  
If I repent, when prayer pleades my case.

A contrite heart is the sweet sacrifice  
That thou dost seeke, ere we thy fauour winne ;  
The which, deare God, with sighes and weeping  
eyes

I offer vp in recompence of sinne :

Attending still when triall of my fayth  
Shall treade downe death, and Sathan force to reele ;  
And boldly say, Till latter gaspe of breath,  
My soule, through faith, the ioyes of heauen doth  
feele.

---

L.

DUDLEY FENNER.

---

SOLOMON'S SONG. CHAPTER IV.

*Christ.*

Loe, howe that thou art fayre,  
Loe, faire thou art, my loue;  
Thine eyes before thy lockes are like  
To the eyes of a doue.

As of a flock of goates,  
Such also is thy heare;  
Of those same goates which doe vpon  
The mount of Gilhad sheare.

Thy teeth like equall flocke,  
Which come vpp from washing,  
Which all doe bring foorth twinnes, whereof  
None wanteth his offspringe.

Thy lipps like scarlet threede,  
So comelie is thy speach;  
As a pomgranate peece beyonde  
Thy locks thy temples reach.

Thy necke, like Daud's towre,  
Buylt for an armourie,  
In which a thousand targets hang,  
All shields of men mightie.

Resemble doe thy papps  
Two young kidds which goates breed,  
Such as are twinnes, and such as doe  
Among the lilies feede.

Till that day shall appeare,  
And these shades shall flee hence;  
I will go to this mount of mirrh  
And hill of frankomcense.

Thou art all fayr, my loue,  
And no spotte found in thee:  
From Libanon returne, my loue,  
From Libanon with me.

From Amanah toppe thou  
Shalt looke; from Schenir see;  
From Hermon, and from lions' dennes,  
And mountes where leopards bee.

Sister, my spouse, my heart  
Thou hast stole with one eye;  
Myne heart thou hast stole with one chayne  
Which on thy necke doeth lye.

How fayr are those thy loues,  
My sister and spouse myne!  
Of what goodnes are those thy loues,  
More excellent then wine!

Better thine oyntments smell  
Then all the spices will;  
The honycombe both of thy lips,  
O Spouse, they doe distill.

Vnder thy tounge honye  
And milke are; and as well  
The sauour of thy garments is  
As the Libanon smell.

Sister, my spouse, as the  
Garden inclos'de thou art;  
As a spring of water enclos'd,  
And a well sealed apart.



Thy gryfts they are, as of  
A pomgranat orchard;  
With the fruite of things precious,  
As cypres with spiknard.  
Spiknard, saffron, sweet canes,  
Cinomon, with the rest  
Of incense-trees, mirrh, and santall,  
With all spice which is best.

*Church.*

O thou the fountayne of  
The gardens and the well  
Of liuing waters, which flowing  
Doest Libanous excell;  
Wake, north, and come, O south,  
And on my garden blowe,  
And all the spices thereof lett  
The waters ouerflowe.  
Let com to his garden  
Him who is lou'd of me;  
That he may eate the fruite of his  
Things delicate which be.

*Christ.*

Sister, my Spouse, into  
My garden come am I;  
I gather my myrrhe with my spice,  
Also with my hony.  
I eate my honycombe;  
With my milk drinck my wine:—  
Eate, O my freendes, drinck, and be fill'd,  
Ye well-beloued myne.

---

LI.

STEPHEN GOSSON.

---

SPECULUM HUMANUM.

O WHAT is man ? or whereof might he vaunt ?  
From earth and aire and ashes first he came :  
His tickle state his courage ought to daunt ;  
His life shall flit when most he trusts the same.  
Then keepe in minde thy moolde and fickle stame :  
Thyself a naked Adam shalt thou finde ;  
A babe by birth both borne and brought forth  
blind ;

A drie and withered reede, that wanteth sap,  
Whose rotten roote is refte euen at a clap ;  
A signe, a shew of greene and pleasant grasse,  
Whose glyding glorie sodeinlie doth passe :

A lame and lothsome limping-legged wight,  
That daily doth God's frowne and furie feel ;  
A crooked cripple, voide of all delight,  
That halet after him an hauling heele,  
And from Hieruselem on stilts doth reele :  
A wretch of wrath, a sop in sorrow sowst,  
A brused barke with billows all bedowst ;  
A filthie cloth, a stinking clod of clay ;  
A sacke of sinne that shall be swallowed aye  
Of thousand hels, except the Lord do lend  
His helping hand, and lowring browes vnbend.

The prime of youth, whose greene vnmellowd yeres  
With hoised head doth check the loftie skies,  
And set vp saile, and sternlesse ships ysteares,

With wind and wave at pleasure sure he flies :  
On euery side then glance his rolling eies,  
Yet hoary haire do cause them downe to drowp,  
And stealing steps of age do make him stoup.  
Our health that doth the web of wo begin,  
And pricketh forth our pampred flesh to sin,  
By sicknesse soakt in many maladies,  
Shall turne our mirth to mone and howling cries.

The wreathed haire of perfect golden wire,  
The christall eies, the shining angel's face,  
That kindles coales to set the heart on fire,  
When we doe thinke to runne a royall race,  
Shall sodeinlie be gauled with disgrace:  
Our goods, our beautie, and our braue araie,  
That seemes to set our hearts on hoigh for aie,  
Much like the tender floure in fragrant fields,  
Whose sugred sap sweet-smelling sauour yeelds,  
Though we therein doe dailie laie our lust,  
By dint of death shall vanish vnto dust.

Why seeke ye then this lingring life to saue,  
A hugie heape of bale and miserie?  
Why loue we longer daies on earth to craue,  
Where carke, and care, and all calamitie,  
Where nought we finde but bitter ioylitie?  
The longer that we liue, the more we fall;  
The more we fall, the greater is our thrall:  
The shorter life doth make the lesse account;  
To lesse account the reckning soone doth mount;  
And then the reckning brought to quiet end  
A ioyfull state of better life doth lend.

Thou, God, therefore, that rules the rolling skie,  
Thou, Lord, that lends the props whereon we staie,  
And turnes the spheares, and tempers all on hie,  
Come, come in hast, to take vs hence awaie!

Thy goodnesse shall we then engraue for aie,  
 And sing a song of endlesse thanks to thee,  
 That deignest so from death to set vs free,  
 Redeeming vs from depth of dark decaie:  
 With foure and twentie elders shall we saie,  
 "To him be glorie, power, and praise alone,  
 That with the Lambe doth sit in loftie throne."

---

 LII.

 ANONYMOUS.
 

---

## STANZAS

*From "The Love of God."*

ENGLAND is blest and loued of God:  
 Who can the same deny?

For she hath felt his louinge rod,  
 Because she went awrye.

Deserve she dyd more to be whypt;  
 Her faultes they were so great:

Who dyd not see how far she slypt  
 From law and iustice seat?

The word so frely taught and preacht,  
 As no land had it more;

When teachers truelye truth them teacht,  
 They set by it no store.

They kept it not in hart and minde  
 To lead thereby theyr life:

If they had ben to God so kynde,  
 Then had not come the stryfe.

LIII.

SAMUEL ROWLANDS.

---

PETER'S TEARES AT THE COCKE'S  
CROWING.

COME, sharpest greefes, imploy repentant eies ;  
Taske them as bitter drops as ere were shed :  
Send teares to earth and sighs vp to the skies ;  
This instant houre a soule and sorrowe's wed.  
Sweet tears and sighs, at dolour's deere requests,  
Come you and yours, my hart's right welcome  
guests.

Let eies become the fountaines of my teares,  
And let my teares be flouds to moist my heart ;  
And let my heart, ful of repentant feares,  
By teares and sorrowes turne a true conuert :  
At base obiections of as base a maid  
With oths and curses I haue Christ denai'd.

The watchfull bird that centinels the morne,  
Shrill herald to Aurorae's earlie rising,  
That oft proclaimes the day ere day be borne,  
Distinguisher from pitchd-fac'd night's disguising,  
Surceas'd to heed why nature taught him crow,  
And did exclaime on me for sinning so.

O haughtie vaunts, resembling skie-bred thunder,  
How farre remote your actions stand aloofe !  
A coward heart kept words and deeds asunder,  
Stout champion brags are quailed in the prooffe.  
Weake woman's breath hath ouerthrowne a rocke,  
And humane pride is daunted by a cocke.



Harken this bird's rebuke; and harkning, feare :  
False periur'd tongue, now are thy boastings tride;  
Christ hardest fortune's part thou vowd'st to beare,  
But loe ! a cocke doth crow it, thou hast lide :  
Thy deedlesse words, words vnconfirmd by truth,  
Haue turn'd mine eies to teares, my heart to ruth.

The daie's approch, that whilome nature taskes,  
He chaunted not, nor ment blacke night's descend-  
ing ;

But foule-fac'd sinne from scarffing words vn-  
maskes :

Plie, bitter teares, your suite, for wrath's suspending ;  
Eies, that when Christ sweat blood, secure did  
slumber,

Now shed more tears then truthles tong can num-  
ber.

Lament, my soule, thy state ; a state distrest ;  
Thou art reuolt from true felicitie :

Sigh sorrowes forth : let greefes weepe out the rest ;

Weepe, wretched man, repleat with miserie :

Let neuer eies giue cheekes a space to drie,

Till teares regaine lost grace in mercie's eie.

Weepe saltest brinish teares, the more the sweeter :

Weepe satisfaction, sinne's repentant soule ;

Weepe, fraile disciple, woman-daunted Peter ;

Weepe, weakling, subiect to a cocke's controule ;

Weepe Christ's deniall, worst of all thy crimes,

And ouerweepe each teare tenne thousand times.

O God, from whom all graces doe abound,

For thy assisting aid I humblie call ;

Lend mercie's hand to raise from sinking ground,

And beeing on foot, protect against like fall.

Thy fauours, Lord, I truly doe implore,

Rising to stand, standing to fall no more.



THE DEATH OF DEATH, SINNE'S PARDON,  
AND SOULE'S RANSOME.

O SINFULL soule, the cause of Iesus' passion,  
Put sorrowes on, and sighing view thy guilt;  
Bring all thy thoughts, fix them on meditation,  
Weep drops of tears for streams of blood Christ  
spilt.

Summon thy fostred sinnes, selfe-hatched euils,  
And cast them low as hell: they are the deuils.

Seat vertue riually, where vsurping vice  
Had seiz'd for Sathan to possesse thy hart;  
And though the traitor flesh from grace intice,  
Yet yeeld thy Sauour his deere purchast part:  
The greatest loue that heau'n or earth doth know,  
Did heau'n's free loue on hel's bond-slaues bestow.

He left his Father's glorious right-hand seat,  
To liue euen where his earthly footstole stands,  
Vnmou'd thereto by our submissee intreat,  
No suite of clay obtain'd it at his hands;  
No power in vs, no humane will that sought it;  
It was his loue; grace freely giuen wrought it.

O loue of soules, death's victor, true life-giuer,  
What charitie did ouercome thee so,  
To die, that man might be eternall liuer,  
Being thine aduerse, disobedient foe?  
For friends if one should die were rarely much;  
But die for foes, the world affords none such!

An ignominious death in shame's account,  
Of odious censure, and contempt's disgrace,  
On Caluarie, a stincking dunghill mount,  
For murderers the common fatall place:  
There dide the angels' brightnesse, God and man;  
There death was vanquisht, and true life began.

Yet there began not Iesus suffering,  
Nor in the garden with his soule's vexation :  
There he perform'd victorious conquering ;  
His life was nothing els but stintlesse passion—  
From cratch to crosse he trod a painefull path  
Betwixt our guilt and God's reuengefull wrath.

What paines their paines to Iesus not impart ?  
What moment tortures' want did he indure ?  
What anguish addes not to his greeued heart ?  
What minute was he sorrowlesse secure ?  
What age, wherein his troubles were neglected ?  
What people, but his death cheeflie affected ?

In eies he suffred monefull showres of teares ;  
His face had spittings and dispightfull blowes ;  
Blasphemous speech vpbraid his sacred eares ;  
Most lothsome carrion stincks entred his nose ;  
Gall in his mouth ; the holiest hands were bound,—  
Hands, feet, heart, head, were nailed, pierc'd, and  
crown'd.

From his birth-hower vntill his life-lost blood,  
What moment past wherein hee did not merite ?  
What minute scap'd imploiment vnto good ?  
Who did implore his grace, and he deferre it ?  
How painfully his preaching spent the day !  
How watchfully his nights were houres to pray !

Whom taught this truth, that him for truth be-  
leeued ?

Though truth without his presence ne're was  
knowne.

With whom did he conuerse, and was ungreeued ?  
How ill intreated euen amongst his owne !  
Though foxe and bird could find both hole and nest,  
Where found his head reposed place for rest ?

Pouertie he indured in the manger ;  
Warre with the tempter in the wilderness ;  
Exile in Ægypt, forc'd by tirant's danger,  
And on the way o're-painfull wearinesse :  
In all his speech and actions contradictions,  
Laden with wrongs, burdned with dire afflictions.

With hunger's sword Food-giuer was acquainted,  
And that the stone-presenting deuill saw :  
At Iacob's well with thirst he well-nie fainted,  
While pinching woman stood on tearmes to draw :  
All wants and woes impos'd vpon him still,  
And his obedience suffred euery ill.

Traitor-led troopes by night did apprehend him,  
Haling him cruell to the iudgement-hall,  
Where all inflicted torments did offend him,  
And mockeries to greeue his soule withall :  
There Iudge was iudg'd, King scorned, Priest  
abus'd,  
And of all just, the Iust vniustly vs'd.

Thence to his death with clamours, shouts, and  
cries,  
Theeues at his side, the torturing hangman by him ;  
His crosse (his burden) borne before his eies,  
Hart-launcing Longius the centurion nie him ;  
His friends aloofe ; inuiron'd round with foes ;—  
Thus vnto death, soule's loue, sweet Iesus goes.

Victoriously vpon the dunghill field  
He manag'd combate with the roaring lion ;  
Old serpent, death, and hell at once did yeeld,  
All vanquisht by triumphant Lambe of Sion ;  
Performing in that glorious bloodie fight  
The euer conquest of infernall might.

---

## THE HIGH WAY TO MOUNT CALUARIE.

REPAIRE to Pilat's hall,  
Which place when thou hast found,  
There shalt thou see a pillar stand,  
To which thy Lord was bound.

'Tis easie to be knowne  
To anie Christian eye;  
The bloudie whips doe point it out  
From all that stand thereby.

By it there lies a robe  
Of purple, and a reed,  
Which Pilat's seruants vs'd t' abuse,  
In sinne's deriding deed :

When they pronounced "All haile!  
God saue thee !" with a breath,  
And by the same cride presently,  
"Let Christ be done to death."

His person had in scorne,  
His doctrine made a iest,  
Their mockeries were a martirdome;  
No wrongs but him opprest.

What courage lesse then his  
Would haue indur'd like shame,  
But would with greefs of such contempt  
Haue dide t' indure the same?

A little from that place,  
Vpon the left-hand side,  
There is a curious portlie dore,  
Right beautifull and wide.

Leaue that in anie wise,  
Forbid thy foot goe thether;  
For out thereat did Iudas goe,  
Despaire and he together.

But to the right hande turne,  
Where is a narrow gate,  
Forth which St Peter went to weepe  
His poore distrest estate.

Doe immitate the like,  
Goe out at Sorrowe's dore;  
Weepe bitterly as he did weepe,  
That wept to sinne no more.

Keepe wide of Cayphas' house,  
Though couetous thoughts infence:  
There bribery haunts, despair was hatcht;  
False Iudas came from thence.

But goe on forward still,  
Where Pilat's pallace stands;  
There where he first did false condemne,  
Then wash his guiltie hands:  
Confess'd he found no cause,  
And yet condemn'd to die,  
Fearing an earthly Cæsar more  
Then God that rules on hie.

By this direction then  
The way is vnderstood;  
No porch, no dore, nor hal to passe,  
Vnsprinckled with Christ's blood.

So shall no errour put  
Misguiding steppes betweene;  
For euery drop sweet Iesus shed  
Is freshly to be seene.

A crowne of piercing thornes  
There lies imbru'd in gore;  
The garland that thy Sauour's head  
For thy offences wore.

Which when thou shalt behold,  
Thinke what his loue hath binne,



Whose head was loaden with those briers  
T' vnlade thee of thy sinne:

Whose sacred flesh was torne;  
Whose holie skinne was rent;  
Whose tortures and extreamest paines  
Thy paines in hell preuent.

As God from Babilon  
Did turne, when they past cure  
Refused helpe; whom he would heale,  
Denying health t'indure:

So from Hierusalem  
The soule's phisition goes,  
When they forsook his sauing health,  
And vow'd tbemselues his foes.

Goe with him, happie soule,  
From that forsaken towne;  
Vpon whose wals lies not a stone,  
But ruine must throw downe.

Follow his feet that goes  
For to redeeme thy losse,  
And carries all our sinnes with him  
To cancel on his crosse.

Behold what multitudes  
Doe guard thy God about,  
Who bleeding beares his dying tree  
Amidst the Iewish rout.

Looke on with liquid eies,  
And sigh from sorrowing mind,  
To see the death's-man goe before,  
The murdering troupes behind:

Centurion hard at hand,  
The theeues vpon the side,  
The exclamations, shouts, and cries,  
The shame he doth abide.



Then presse amongst the throng,  
 Thyselfe with sorrowes weed;  
 Get very neere to Christ, and see  
 What teares the women shed:

Teares that did turne him backe,—  
 They were of such a force—  
 Teares that did purchase daughters' names  
 Of father's kind remorse.

To whom hee said, Weepe not:  
 For me drop not a teare;  
 Bewaile your offspring and yourselues,  
 Greefe's cause vnseene is neare.

Follow their steps in teares,  
 And with those women mourne,  
 But not for Christ; weepe for thyselfe,  
 And Christ will grace returne.

To Pilat's bold demands  
 He yeelded no replie;  
 Although the iudge importun'd much,  
 Yet silence did denie.

Vnto his manie words  
 No answer Christ would make;  
 Yet to those women did he speake,  
 For teares' and weeping' sake.

Thinke on their force by teares—  
 Teares that obtained loue—  
 Where words too weak could not persuade,  
 How teares had power to moue.

Then looke toward Iesus' load,  
 More then he could indure,  
 And how for helpe to beare the same  
 A hireling they procure.

Ioine thou vnto the crosse ;  
Beare it of loue's desire ;  
Doe not as Cyranæus did,  
That took it vp for hire.

It is a gratefull deed,  
If willing vnderta'ne ;  
But if compulsion set aworke,  
The labour's done in vaine.

The voluntarie death,  
That Christ did die for thee,  
Giues life to none but such as ioy  
Crosse-bearing friends to be.

Vp to Mount Caluerie  
If thou desire to goe,  
Then take thy crosse, and follow Christ;  
Thou canst not misse it so.

When there thou art arriu'd  
His glorious wounds to see,  
Say, but as faithfull as the theefe,  
*O Lord, remember me.*

Assure thyselfe to haue  
A gift, all gifts excelling,  
Once sold by sinne, once bought by Christ,  
For saints' eternall dwelling.

By Adam Paradise  
Was sinne's polluted shade :  
By Christ the dunghill Golgotha  
A Paradise was made.

---

## CHRIST TO THE WOMEN OF HIERUSALEM.

WEEPE not, but weepe ; stint tears, shower eies ;  
 Cease sorrowes, yet begin lament :  
 Weepe for your children and alies ;  
 Weepe not for me, 'tis tears mispent :  
 Bewaile the offspring of your wombe,  
 Sentenc'd succeeding vengeance doome.

No cause you should my case bemone ;  
 My death's the death of Death and Hell :  
 Great cause you haue to weepe your owne,  
 And rue the cittie where they dwell :  
 Know how to weepe when greefes complaine,  
 Or teares and sighs are meerly vaine.

If this be done vnto the tree,  
 Green in perfection's perfect prime,  
 In what state shall the barren bee  
 That's iuicelesse, drie, and spent by time ?  
 When thus they fell downe fruitfull greene,  
 Where shall the fruitlesse stock bee seene ?

This was reply without demand  
 To tongues, eies, hearts, mute, wet, and weake,  
 Vnlesse by teares we vnderstand  
 That waterie eies haue power to speake :  
 Their weeping spake to Iesus' eares ;  
 He turn'd about, and answer'd teares.

Where sinne-stain'd Adam first was plast,  
 Three kind of trees were growing there :  
 The first was for delicious tast,  
 Fruitful, ordained food to beare :  
 Life's harbour next, which grace did fill ;  
 And knowledge-tree of good and ill.

Where, sinne's hie ransome, Iesus di'de,  
 Three trees vpon that dunghill stood :

One greene with grace ; the other dri'de  
Bearing two theeues, the bad and good :  
In midst, the tree of life, the crosse,  
Bare Adam's guilt, restored his losse.

Great negligence, great loue and paines,  
First gardner had, last did supplie :  
His tree was watred from his veines ;  
In Paradise they carelesse die :  
His blood for his hath moisture bin ;  
His thornes a hedge to guard it in.

---

LIV.

E. W.

---

LINES

*From "Thameseidos."*

Aye, now I see that mourning followes mirth,  
That sorrow driueth pleasure from the earth ;  
That happinesse doth not long time remaine,  
But ere it is at full, begi'nes to waine ;  
That all in vaine man striues to keepe his state,  
When dangerous stormes labour it to abate :  
That vainely men doe boast of Fortune's fauours,  
Since like a weather-cocke shee alwayes wauers,  
Threatening them most, and bringing soonest vnder  
Those, at whose fortunes most the world did  
wonder.

---

LV.

ANN DOWRICHE.

---

*The sharpest edge will soonest pearse,  
And come unto an end;  
Yet dowt not, but be riche in hope,  
And take that I do send.*

A. D.

Put not your trust in fading earth,  
Puft vp with fainting staies :  
Possese the Lord ; so shall you still  
Persist in godlie waies.

Exalt your eies from common shapes,  
Esteeme not of this pelfe ;  
Expresse in deeds what faith you haue,  
Examine wel yourselfe.

As windes disperse the wau'ring chaffe,  
And tosse it quite away,  
All worldlie pompe shall so consume,  
And passe without delay.

Repleated oft with wandring change  
Recount your life to be :  
Remember wel, no blessed fruite  
Remaines on cursed tree.

So shal you trace the perfect pathe  
Saluation to attaine ;  
So shal you see this glittering glose  
Set out to be in vaine.

Extinguish then the carnal course,  
Exempted from aboue ;  
Expell the qualmes of fond delights,  
Excell in godlie loue.

Depart not from the liuing Lord;  
Delight to read his word;  
Delaie no time, for he doth still  
Defend vs with the sword.

Giue to your God your soule and life,  
Good gain insues thereby;  
Greieue not the Spirit, that warneth you  
Great dangers for to flie.

Cast all your care on him alone,  
Care for no other, praie;  
Considering he your greatest griefes  
Can quickly take awaie.

Of all things lent vnto this life  
One thing accompt the best;  
Onelie the truth and feare of God,  
On which our soules must rest.

Make no account of trustles trash,  
Molesting miser's mind;  
Marke how these markers oftentimes  
Much care and sorrow finde.

Beware betimes of bad, I wist:  
Be not these pleasures vaine?  
Beleeue in Christ, and so you shall  
Be sure to liue againe.

---



LVI.

JOHN MARKHAM.

---

THE BETRAYAL OF CHRIST.

JUDAS, that treason harbored in his brest,  
Knew well that here our Lord did oft resort  
Vnto this place : knowledge had wrought thy rest,  
If all in time thou wouldst haue found comfort :

But, murtherous wretch, this onely did thee good ;  
Thou thirstie wert after the innocent blood.

O monstrous change, that from a friend of trust  
Thou art a fox, and wilt thy friend betray !  
Companion once, and now 'mongst thieues to thrust,  
As chieftest guide, the spotlesse Lambe to fray.

Cannot great fauours cause thee to returne,  
Thou wofull wretch, at goodnes that dost spurne ?

How many speeches tending to our health !  
What feruent vowes he sent beyond the sky !  
All wayes were sought, still to procure our wealth ;  
His grace to none that would he did deny.

Might not his grace from treason thee reclaime,  
But at his life thou, traytour, now wilt aime ?

Ye couetous carles, that for a little gaine  
Set soule to sale, as though there were no hell,  
Looke on this Iudas, thinke vpon his paine ;  
His endlesse pangs all torments far excell.

The very fire the forged fire doth passe,  
And like hell-fire no torment euer was.

Consider yet, while here we haue a space,  
What grieve it is to be exilde from God ;

What ioy it is to view his pleasant face ;  
What paine it is to feele his heauie rod.

Thrise happie they that cleaue vnto thy grace !

Thrise cursed they that will not life imbrace !

O wretched man, bereft of inward peace,  
Commett thou arm'd with weapons and with lights ?  
A cut-throate crew serue for thy shame's increase :  
Are these thy mates ? belike feare thee affrights.

A guiltie conscience brings a restlesse griefe,  
Easlesse in ease, finding no sound reliefe.

Thou stately citie of the highest King,  
Fitting thy name that hadst the Prince of Peace,  
Whilom whose praise the virgins faire did sing,  
What time thy glory the chiefest did increace :  
Thy famous temple, deuotion that relieues,  
Is now become a den for lothsome thieues.

And must thy rulers now their forces bend  
To send their seruants forth in all the haste,  
To bind this Lambe, and then his blood to spend ?  
What, do ye long to see your land lye waste ?

All this was done the Scripture to fulfil :

Who can dissolve what God alone doth will ?

In these we see that brings such weapons' stoare,  
How foes with might God's children doe oppresse :  
They haue no truth, and as for iustice' loare  
They likewise want, which causes should redresse :  
Trusting to flesh, this stay, as it is wurst,  
So for this fault they are of God accurst.

Forward they march, bringing along their light,  
Their lanterns that a little light containe,  
With other helpes to guide them in the night ;  
Vsing the lesse, and from the great refraine :  
To dim that light each one doth now prepare ;  
For Light of world no whit at all they care.

Christ, knowing well the secrets of mankind,  
 This instant somewhat should to him betyde,  
 Forward he goeth against the crue vnkind,  
 From whom he could haue parted cleane vnspyde :  
 "Whom do ye seeke?" said he; "to me now tell."  
 "Jesus of Nazareth," said they, and down they  
 fell.

This hath the taste of his most soueraigne might,  
 Who with a word could strike them to the ground:  
 Weake is man's power, if God begin to fight ;  
 His only breath can all his foes confound.  
 If slender touch huge mountaines maketh smoke,  
 How dares then man his maiestie prouoke ?

---

 LVII.

JOHN DAVIES.

---

STANZAS

*From "Sir Martin Mar-people."*

THEN let vs leaue this wretched world,  
 And cleaue vnto the Lord,  
 And turne from all our wicked waies,  
 In thought, in deed, and word:  
 That God from vs may turne his plagues,  
 Which we deserued haue ;  
 That when our liues giue place to death,  
 Then death may swallowed be  
 Of life again, in heauen to dwell  
 With God in persons three,  
 In endlesse glory there to rest:  
 And that it so befall,  
 My heart, my mind, my tongue, and lips,  
 Doo pray: Amen, say all.

LVIII.

RICHARD ROBINSON.

---

*A Psalme pend upon the Etimologie of the name of the right  
worshipfull Thomas Leigh, of Adlington.*

PSALME VI.

THY mercie, Lord, my faith perswades,  
Although my sinnes be red,  
How I shall be made free to thee  
By Christe's blood that's shed.

Of all my wandring wilfull dayes,  
And recklesse rudeful toys,  
My faithfull hope is for to mount  
To thee in lasting ioyes.

And as I wickedly did sinne,  
I faithfully repent :  
Such is thy mercie that I knowe  
My teares shall thee content.

Lo, heare my teares the witnesse is,  
My sinne doth grieue me sore :  
Esteeme, O Lord, my wofull plaintes ;  
I trust t' offend no more.

In thee my onely hope remaines ;  
On thee is all my stay ;  
Geue eare vnto my wofull cries,  
When I shall passe away.

Haue minde vpon thy mercy, Lord ;  
Forget thy wrath and yre ;  
Erect my spirite into thy blisse,  
I humbly thee desire.

Els all my teares and grievous plaintes  
 Returne without rewarde ;  
 So shall I weare and wast in woe—  
 My cries shall not be heard.  
 Seeme not therefore to turne thy face ;  
 Accept my wofull suite :  
 Quit me from Sathan's nets and snares ;  
 His traps, good Lord, confute.  
 Vnto thy maiestie, O Lord,  
 I dedicate my selfe :  
 Yeeld I doe vp my soule to thee,  
 And leaue the world my wealth.  
 Accept, therefore, thou glorious God—  
 Thus still on thee I crie ;  
 Reuenge not, Lord, but mercy haue,  
 And neuer let me die.  
 All glory be vnto thy name,  
 And to thy onely Sonne ;  
 And to the Holy Ghost, with whom  
 To vs thy kingdome come.

---

### TIME FLEETING.

PREPARE a place aboue the skies,  
 Where angels rest in ioy ;  
 Out of all mundane thoughts arise,  
 Which workes the soule's annoy.  
 Of Time watch well the stealing steps ;  
 Take heed of youth that age forgets.  
 All thinges haue time by power deuine,  
 And Time consumeth all.  
 She hath cut off the mightiest kinges,  
 And so the rest she shall.



Emporour, king, and kaisar, she  
Doth mount vpon the stage;  
And all that shall aduanced be  
Time raiseth in ech age.  
So Time dismountes them all againe,  
Some from great ioy to shame and paine.  
Thus rich and poore she euermore  
Cuts off, both great and small:  
The captaine stout, and all his rout,  
She spoyles, and euer shall.  
Therefore watch well this hastie dame,  
That makes thys mortall speede:  
As all our parents felt the same,  
With vs she will proceede.  
Time flies apace; she tarries not;  
She grantes no grace if men forgot.  
At first she is as sugar sweete,  
But ends like bitter gall.  
Let worldlinges watch that be asleepe,  
For time no doubt they shall.  
Remember Tyme built cities great,  
Which now is wildernes;  
With many a costly and stately seat  
That now consumed is.  
And Tyme these dayes builds many bours  
Which shall in Time be none of ours:  
For as the seas doth ebbe and floe,  
So Tyme doth with vs all.  
Now chuse who thinks of Tyme or noe;  
All thinges consume she shall.

\* \* \* \* \*

Of this beware, and marke it well,  
For Tyme is now at hand;  
That Tyme all pleasure shall expell  
As well by sea as land.



Not one, but all, shall tast of woe,  
Of very force it must be soe:  
Els sinne would sincke, and vice would drinke,  
The workes of vertue all:

So Tyme consumes those that presumes—  
Loe! thus she doth and shall.

Such is the force of Tyme, ye see;  
Such is the ende of all:

Here may we see that vanitie  
Doth worke our mortal thrall.

Quite now yourselues from worldly mucke,  
Lest Tyme vnlookt your liues do plucke.

Undoubtedly in Tyme foresee

To win the way to rest;  
And help the poore, which is the store  
For which God thinkes you blest.

If Tyme cut of all liuing thinges,  
And stil bringes all to nought;  
And shall to iudgement bring the kinges,  
As well for deede as thought;

Then let the meaner stats take heed  
To watch and pray with present speed:  
Els in the shares of Tyme vnwares

We must to iudgment all.  
Remember this; great neede it is,  
For Tyme consume vs shall.

---

LIX.

EDWARD HAKE.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Commemoration."*

Now blessed be these dayes of thine ;  
Thrise blessed be our God,  
By whom our Queene Elizabeth  
Those vertuous steppes hath trod.  
Not force of fleshe hath held her vp,  
Not sharp devise of man :  
Not crafte, not skill, not worldly thrifte,  
Her blessed state began.  
Before her raigne bereft of peace,  
Bereft of outwarde joy ;  
Pursued to death by Romishe beastes,  
Still seeking her annoy :  
Whose foamy, frothy, murthrous jawes,  
With stomacks stufte with guile,  
Each day devised her grace's death,  
And sacred state to foyle.  
Whom high Jehove preserved hath,  
In spite of Sathan's rage,  
To live a queen in blessed peace,  
To lyve an happy age.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
No drift, devise, no devill's deede,  
No falshood fetcht from hell,  
Hath yet tane place: in safetie yet  
Her noble grace doth dwell.

Thine hand, Jehove, hath found them out ;  
 Thine owne right hand hath brought  
 Each darke deuise to open view,  
 And treason's guile to nought.

Thine hand hath held her kingdome fast ;  
 Thine owne right hand hath stay'd  
 The running rage of rancour bent,  
 And made her foes afrayde.

Of wisdome hast thou lent her store,  
 To guide thy folke aright :  
 What giftes of grace have princes more  
 Obtayned in thy sight ?

Graue counsaile, guiding all by truth,  
 Thou, Lorde, with her hast plaste :  
 Whose careful workes for commonwealth  
 Can never be defaste.

---

### A COMPLAINT,

(*From "Golde's Kingdome, etc."*)

DROOPING and dying in depth of dispaire ;  
 Wasted and wearied with sorrow and smart ;  
 Pinched and pained in pencifull chaire,  
 Yet dare not discouer the thoughts of my heart :  
 To keepe them or shew them brings grieve alike  
 to me,

To keepe them or to shew them alike doth vndo me.

O dayes full of dolour ! O nights of vnrest !  
 O times full of trouble ! O seasons vnkind  
 Naught could be added, or aught be decreast,  
 When might there be hope some comfort to find :  
 But resolute ruine still standing at doore,  
 Death cannot haue entrance, nor life be secure.

O God, if thou dost it to punish my sinne,  
 I am thy poore seruant, the worke of thy hand,  
 All fraile and vnstable without and within,  
 Vnable without thee one houre to stand :  
 But sith thou hast promist to helpe where is need  
 Lord, keepe then thy promise, and helpe me with  
 speed.

Thou know'st what I lacke, thou know'st what  
 aile,

O Father of mercy, O Fountaine of grace :  
 Sith none that hath sought thee did euer yet fail  
 Lord, let not me onely be thrust out of place :  
 But looke thou on me as thou lookest on all,  
 And helpe thy poore seruant that lyeth in thrall  
 I graunt of my merites I may be ashamed ;  
 Not mercy but iudgement doth fit my desert :  
 My life hath bene loose, my thoughts all vntame  
 And whatso was holy, that did I peruert.  
 Not therefore for me, but for thy name sake,  
 Vouchsaue me thy mercy, my sorrow to slake.

---

### STANZAS

*From "Newes out of Powle's Churchyard."*

O **ENDLESSE** powre ! O welspring, whence  
 All wisdom wisely flowes ;  
 O God, whose grace doth guide the good,  
 In whome all bounty growes :  
 Thou knowst the hearts and seest the raynes  
 Yea th' inwarde thoughts of men  
 Doe open lye before thy face :  
 Thou knowst how, where, and when  
 Ech thing hath, is, or shall be done,  
 Or else committed : thou

Hast perfite, newe, and insight good,  
Which way man's heart doth bow.  
Thou, thou, I say, sole God of might,  
Beholdst the harts of men,  
What they pretend, what yll they worke :  
So iustly iudge me then,  
And shut thy mercy from my soule,  
If slandrously my lypps  
Doe ope at all ; or if my tongue,  
Of vaine presumption, skypps  
From this to that, or rashly run  
More than the truth doth vrge ;  
Or more then that through extreame rage  
And force of sinfull surge.

\* \* \* \* \*

LX.

ROGER COTTON.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Armour of Proove, brought from the Tower of David."*

BUT wilt thou know what is the sinne of sinnes ?

It is contempt of God's most holy worde.  
For that cast off, idolatrie beginnes ;

False god then sought, God draweth out his  
sword.

His sword? yea, all his plagues therewith are sent  
When on false gods the mindes of his are bent.

Alas ! how then can we escape his hand ?

Haue not all sortes his holy worde off cast ?

Not so ; for then nought els but plagues in land,  
And it to ly both desolate and wast.

Wast ? nay, worse : for Ohim therein then should  
dwel ;

Yea, Zim and Iem, instead of men to tell.

For wilt thou see, for this what God once wrought

On his owne seate, Ierusalem of fame ?

In dust she lyeth, by Babel first so brought ;

Once built againe ; yet Rome hath spoylde th  
same.

Too greuous were her harmes all to be tolde ;

She lyeth in dust, that glittered so with golde.

Euen shee, whose beautie shone so cleare an  
bryght,

That all the world Perfection did her call ;



Yea, shee, the ioy of all that were vpright ;

None such there was, nor neuer like there shall :  
Yet downe she is, and neuer shall be buylt :  
Thou mayest so see in God's booke, if thou wylt.

And so Aholah, sister hers lykewyse,

Before her long with Asshur's rod was whypt,  
For that new goddes amongst them did aryse,

God's worde cast off, and Omrie's lawes well kept:  
From Ahab's house their manners still they sought,  
Wherefore to dust their glorious crowne was  
brought.

And so in dayes of Iudges, long before,

The Lorde his solde to spoylers round about ;  
Because their goddes they dayly did adore,

And praysed them, whom God had bid thrust out ;  
But quite forgot the Lord, who did redeeme  
Their neckes from thrall : him did they not  
esteeme.

And hath not this of vs yet taken holde ?

Not full, I hope : for though great store there be,  
Who make them gods of wealth and wedge of  
gold,

Of lustes of flesh, and pleasures of the eye ;  
All those who loue their wealth or pleasure more  
Then they do God, to them gods they are sure :

But yet this sinne on all hath not layde holde ;

For though on some, yet many more there bee  
Who neuer sought to gods yet made of mould,

Or sunne or starres ; for such ne heare nor see :  
To one they call, who can their sute well heare,  
And doth to them by worde and workes appeare.

To God alone we seeke in hope to finde,

By meanes of Christ, eternall Sonne of his,  
Who did our sinnes and foes to tree fast binde,  
When he on earth God's statutes none did mis:

Yet death he tooke, the wages due for sinne,  
And so by death spoyle him that death brought  
in:

Who after death all glorie was to haue,  
Which earst he had with God before all time,  
And there doth sit, in shape of man, to craue  
The lyke for all that are of him, true vine.  
Wherefore by him our prayers we present,  
Which are to God a sweet and pleasing scent.

We maruell much what foolysh doubt do meane,  
To fall to blockes, or call to saints on hie;  
Since none on earth or heauen yet doth raigne,  
But God alone, who can our thoughtes espie:  
For Abram knoweth vs not, doth Esai say,  
And Iacob wanteth eares to heare vs pray.

That virgin pure most blessed was in deede,  
In whose small wombe the Lord of lyfe did dwell;  
Yet for to know, what time we stand in neede,  
She hath no skill, the scripture playne doth  
tell:

For God alone our prayers all doth heare;  
Wherefore to him by Christ we still draw neare.

We holde them fooles, that labour so in vayne  
To call on Paul, or Peter, or on Pope:  
For had they eies, Sainct Iohn hath told them  
playne,

That who now sinnes, Christ now must be his  
hope:

For he now only Mediator is,  
Cause Aron's trade our sinnes could not dismis.

We haue God's word to teach vs fayth and feare:  
We learne by it all secrets meete to know.  
No writ of man to vs yet is so deare,  
Or like esteem'd, God's counsels vs to shew:

We are most sure that God by it must gayne  
Such wanderyng soules as must with Christ  
here raine.

We haue the sacraments in perfect sort,  
As Christ himselfe at first did them ordayne.  
Our foes are false who giue vs this report,  
That we holde not that Christ doth there re-  
mayne.

But how ? Not really, as they do teach,  
But there by fayth, as learned heere do preach.

Yf this be true, that all God's trueth we holde,  
What neede we then of Spayne to be afrayde ?  
For God, I say, hath neuer yet such solde  
To sworde of foe ; but still hath sent them ayde.  
The trueth we haue, yet therein walke not wee ;  
Wherefore ofttimes God hisseth for a bee.

Indeede ? then must we all looke for the same ;  
For few there be that will of God do seeke ;  
But all degrees contemne his holy name :

Few, rich or poore, one saboth true do keepe :  
And all are bent their owne willes to obey,  
But wille of God we seeke it no one day.

For whereas we should spend our lyues and time  
In God's owne booke, his will to see therein ;  
Great store there be, that neuer sought one lyne  
To write in hart, that so they might know him :  
And so, God's will of vs not being knowne,  
He castes vs off, to follow wayes our owne.

O Englande, then consider well-thy state ;  
Oft read God's worde, and let it beare chiefe  
sway

Within thy hart : or els thou canst not scape  
The wrath of God ; for he will surely pay.

Yea, diuers rods the Lorde of hostes doth vse,  
To chasten such as do his worde refuse.

\* \* \* \* \*

Remember then thy former loue and zeale,  
Which thou to God and to his worde didst beare,  
And let them now agayne with thee preuale:  
And so no force of forrayne shalt thou feare.  
None shall then moue thy candlesticke from thee,  
Yf thou from it a lyght wilt take to see.

---

LXI.

LEONARD STAUELY.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Author's muse vpon this life in manner of a dittie."*

I MUSING in my carefull minde  
Of this vaine fleeting life,  
By perfect prooffe this doo I finde—  
'Tis nothing els but strife.  
Which when I see the pinching pains  
Wherewith poore men are prest,  
I deeme him happiest that hath this gaine,  
By Christe eternall rest.  
For heer I see our cares abound  
And sorrowes stil encrease,  
And neuer until vnder ground  
Our corps doo lye at ease.  
Our labor then is ended sure;  
And blessed is that wight,  
The greatest greefs did here endure,  
And led a life most right.

LXII.

WILLIAM WARNER.

---

OF CHRIST.

THE brooser of the serpent's head ;  
The woman's promiz'd seed ;  
The second in the Trinitie ;  
The foode our soules to feed ;  
The vine, the light, the doore, the way,  
The shepheard of vs all,  
Whose manhood ioyn'd to Deitie  
Did ransome vs from thrall ;  
That was, and is, and euermore  
Will be the same to his ;  
That sleeps to none that wakes to him ;  
That turns our curse to blis :  
Whom yet vnseene the patriarks saw,  
The prophets had foretold ;  
The apostles preacht ; the saints ador'd ;  
And martyrs do behold.  
The same—Augustus emperor—  
In Palestine was born  
Amongst his own, and yet his own  
Did curse their blis in scorn.

---

THE FLESH AND THE SPIRIT.

BUT human purenes none is such,  
But it to erre is knowne :  
Thinke not we labour here your faults,  
And ouerleape our owne.



For in the best of men the flesh  
And spirit combat still :  
One thing the spirit, and the flesh  
The contrarie doth will.

We vertue praise, but practise vice ;  
Possessed weale we flye,  
And tract of woe ; at heauen we ayme,  
But with a worldly eye.

Our selues we loue, yeat than ourselues  
We haue no crosser foe ;  
For peace we warre, a peruerse war  
That doth ourselues ore-throe.

At once we burne, and are key-cold ;  
We seeme to stande, that fall ;  
To heale, that hurt : we brag of bad ;  
We dye ere death doth call.

We triumph while we are subdude ;  
We bliss our proper baine ;  
We gladly doe subiect ourselues  
Vnto each giddy vaine.

Our gadding thoughts conceite the clouds  
Ourselues meanwhile forgot :  
Our nay is yea, our yea is nay ;  
We will, and then will not.

Our soules like this, our flesh lusts that ;  
As Proteus changeth, so  
Doe our affections and our thoughts  
Be shifting to and fro.

Euen hydra-like, we flesh our faults ;  
Our mindes doe wauer still ;  
Our selfe-conceits be winged, and  
We flie from good to ill.



Our peace with discord breedes our woe;  
The contrarie our ease:

We neuer do but plague ourselues,  
Whilst that ourselues we please.

We would be we, as if not we,  
Vs plentie maketh poore;  
We partiall blame, inable, and  
Disable vs eremore.

All these, and wilfull sinnes besides,  
To vs and with you all  
Too common we confesse; but of  
Our doctrine speake we shall.

Propitious be to vs, O God,  
That faith haue practice too;  
Which we omit as publicanes,  
As Pharisees ye doe.

---

HOW SATHAN BY THE SINNE OF PRIDE  
HATH EUER PREUAILED.

THE sinne of pride made Lucifer  
'Gainst God himself rebell;  
And through that sin he so seduc't,  
That Adam also fell.

Then plaid he Rex ore all the earth,  
Except a faithfull fewe,  
Till Christ incarnate on the cross  
Synne's kingdome did subdue.

Then Christ was powreful in the world,  
For faith had practice right;  
And what more could our ghostly foe  
Than faith and practice spight?

His auncient stratageme, therefore,  
To plant he casts anew,  
And from the pride of only workes  
From faith a many drew.

---

## CHARITY.

Who may, but will not helpe, doth hurt,  
We know; and curious they,  
That dribling arms by art disband,  
Wel-meant from wel-done pay:  
And he that questions distresse,  
And doth not help endeyour,  
Then he that sees, and nothing saies  
Or cares, is less deceavour.

---

## FAITH.

'Tis onely faith doth justifie,  
Say we, of God's free grace  
By Christ; nor faith is idle, but  
Doth charitie embrace.

---

LXIII.

ANONYMOUS.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Passions of the Spirit."*

COME all the world,  
And call your wits together ;  
Borrow some pennes  
Out of the angells' wings ;  
Intreat the heauens  
To send their muses hether,  
To help your soules  
To write of sacred things.  
Prophane conceits  
Must all bee cast away :  
The night is past,  
And you must take the day.

Speake not of sinne,  
It beareth no part heere ;  
But write of grace  
And whence hir glory grue.  
Think of the loue  
That to the life is deere,  
And of the life  
To whom all loue is due :  
And then sit downe  
In glory all to sing,  
All to the glory  
Of our glorious King.

First make your grounds  
Of faithful holinesse;  
Then your deuisions  
Of deuine desires:  
Let all your rests  
Bee hopes of happinesse,  
Which mercies musicke  
In the soule requires:  
Let all your sharps  
Bee feares of faithfull harts;  
And all your flats  
The death of your desarts.

Yet rise and fall  
As hope and feare directs  
The nature of each note  
In space or line:  
And let your voices  
Carry such effects,  
As may approue  
Your passions are deuine.  
Then let your consorts  
All in one agree,  
To God alone  
All onely glory bee.

Then let the dittie  
Bee the deerest thought,  
That may reuiue  
The dying hart of loue;  
That onely mercy  
On the soule hath wrought  
The happie comfort  
Of the heauens to moue:  
Then let your sound  
Unto the heauens ascend,

And all your closes  
All in glory end.

Glory to Him

That sitteth on the throne,  
With all the hoast  
Of all the heauens attended ;  
Who all things made,  
And governes all alone,  
Vanquisht his foes,  
And all his flock defended ;  
And by his power  
His chosen soules preserueth  
To sing his praise,  
That so all praise deserueth.

And whilst all soules  
Are to him glory singing,  
Let mee, poore wretch,  
Not wholly hold my peace ;  
But let my teares,  
From mercie glory springing,  
Keepe time to that sweet song :  
May they neuer seace,  
That while my soule  
Doth my God adore,  
I may yet sing Amen,  
Although no more.

---

LXIV.

TIMOTHY KENDALL.

---

TO JESUS CHRISTE.

If euer thou me loue,  
I ioyfull am for aie :  
If euer me thou leaue,  
My soule doeth sorrow slaie.

If euer thou me loue,  
Thrise happie then am I :  
If euer thou me leaue,  
Then out, alas ! I dye.

If euer thou me loue,  
Abounde I doe in blisse :  
If euer me thou leaue,  
Then all thyng doe I misse.

If euer thou me loue,  
Who then as I so glad ?  
If euer thou me leaue,  
Then who as I so sad ?

If euer thou me loue,  
Thou euer mak'st me liue :  
If euer thou me leaue,  
Deathe's dart thou dost me giue.

If euer thou me loue,  
Who liues so glad as I ?  
If euer thou me leaue,  
Who dies so bad as I ?



If euer thou me loue,  
In heauen thou mak'st me dwell:  
If euer thou me leaue,  
Thou driu'st me doune to hell.

Wherefore, O louying Lorde,  
Loue still, to make me liue;  
So shall I neuer leaue  
Thee laude and praise to giue.

---

LXV.

PETER PETT.

---

ALL CREATURES PRAISE GOD.

ALL creatures of the eternall God but man  
In seuerall sorts doe glorify his name :  
Things dumbe and meere senceless, as they can  
Yet seeme to prayse and magnify the same :  
Is it not then an ignominious shame  
That man should be to them inferiour,  
Of whom God made him lord and governour ?

Each tree doth seeme tenne thousand tongues to  
haue,

With them to laude the Lord omnipotent ;  
Each leafe that with winde's gentle breath doth  
waue

Seemes as a tongue to speak to this intent,  
In language admirably excellent.

Leaues better tongues then tongues that leaues  
their duty,

And loue to talk of nothing but of beauty.

The sundry sorts of fragrant floures doe seeme  
Sundry discourses God to glorify :

For sweeter volumes may we them esteeme  
Then such as handle with diuersity

The traynes and stratagems of fantasy :

For all these creatures in their seuerall sorte  
Prayse God, and man vnto the same exhort.

---

LXVI.

JOHN PITS.

---

THE HUNDREDTH PSALME.

*Dauid in this psalme doth exhort  
To prayse the Lord alwayes,  
For that he did vs make, and port  
And guyde vs all our dayes.*

O BE ye ioyfull in the Lorde,  
Serue ye him, all ye landes :  
With gladnes cum, and with a song  
Commit you to his handes.

The Lord our God he did vs make ;  
Of this we may be sure ;  
Not we our selues, we are his folke  
And shepe of his pasture.

Now let vs go into his gates,  
With thanks to geue him prayse ;  
Into his court, euen for to speake  
Good of his name alwayes.

For why ? the Lord is gracious ;  
His mercy is full sure ;  
His truth doth euerlastyngly  
For euermore endure.

---

LXVII.

G. B.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Shippe of Safe-gard."*

Who seekes to tread that happie path  
That leades to perfite blisse,  
And faine would finde the certayne way  
That many wandring misse ;

Must banish ease, and bend himselfe  
To abyde both care and paine,  
And seeke to conquer eche delight  
And worldly pleasure vaine.

For as the way but narrow is  
That leadeth straight to ioy,  
So is it all beset with thornes  
And briers that anoy.

In euerie place are stubbles and prickes,  
That stayes the feeble feete ;  
And lothsome for the time it seemes,  
That after prooues most sweete.

A feareful hart refuseth quite  
To walke that painefull way ;  
But carefull mindes regarde not paine,  
Such pleasure to assay.

---

LXVIII.

STEPHEN BATMAN.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Trauayled Pilgrime."*

Who woulde not trauaile all his life  
Such science for to knoe,  
As able is to rid from strife  
This carcasse bare, and woe?

The state itselfe is nothing sure,  
Full soone doth vade away:  
No earthly thing doth long endure,  
But once it doth decay.

Why then is man so loth to goe,  
This fickle life to leaue?  
Sith he so well the state doth know,  
He doth himselfe deceaue.

The pompeous state and worldly welth  
Doth many mindes so blinde,  
That when they should accomptes repay,  
Most farthest are behinde.

The birde, that in the cage doth sing  
Sometimes both shrill and cleere,  
In ayrie skye with better note,  
As doth full well appeere;

Because his kinde is there to be  
If he the cage may scape:  
Most ioyfull then beginnes his laye;  
No more for feare doth quake.

But man's regard is nothing so,  
 The cage of sinne to flie:  
 The greater plague doth oft ensue  
 When that the poore doth crie.  
 For many goods so well doth loue,  
 They care not how they get;  
 So they may haue to serue their mindes  
 Their whole desire is set.

---

## LXIX.

WILLIAM BROXUP.

## STANZAS

*From "St. Peter's Path to the Joyes of Heauen."*

RISE, sinfull man, looke on the heauenly light,  
 Bee not by Sathan to hel's bondage brought;  
 Let not despairing thoughts thy soule affright  
 To 'stroy thy treasure Christ so deerely bought:  
 Say not, with Cain, The Lorde cannot forgiue;  
 His oyle of grace will thy sicke soule relieue.  
 His life-preseruing mercy passeth all  
 The glorious workes that euer he did make;  
 For whosoeuer faithfully doth call  
 On his great Name, he neuer doth forsake;  
 Though skarlet sinnes thy soule doe ouergrow,  
 Yet his sweet blood wil wash them white as snow.  
 Cast not thy lookes against the sullen ground,  
 But looke on Christ fast nayled to the crosse;  
 His death of life did death and hell confound,  
 And therewithal redeem'd thy greatest losse:  
 Adam wreckt our soules: Christ was soules' life-  
 beginner:  
 His blood sau'd thee and me the vildest sinner.



LXX.

BARNABY GOOGE.

---

THE VNCERTAYNTIE OF LYFE.

No vayner thing ther can be found  
Amyd this vale of stryfe,  
As auncient men report haue made,  
Then trust vncertayne lyfe.

This trwe we dayly fynde  
By proofes of many yeares,  
And many tymes the trothe is tryed  
By losse of frendly feares.

Hope whoso lyst in lyfe,  
Hath but vncertayne stay;  
As taylor of ele, that harder held  
Doth sooner slyde away.

When least we thynk thereof,  
Most neare approacheth it;  
And sodaynly possess the place  
Wher lyfe before did sytt.

How many haue byn seen  
In helth to go to rest;  
And yet, eare mornyng tyde, haue ben  
With cruell death opprest!

How many in their meales  
Haue ioyfully been sett,  
That sodaynly in all theyr feasts  
Hath yealded earth theyr dett!

Syth thus the lyfe is nought  
That in this world we trust;  
And that for all the pompe and pryde  
The bodie tournes to dust;

Hope for the lyfe aboue,  
Which far surmounteth all:  
With vertuous mind await the time  
When God for vs doth call.

---

LXXI.

FRANCIS SABIE.

---

STANZAS

*From "David's Ode."*

O GREAT Creator of the starrie pole  
And heauenly things;  
O mighty Founder of the earthly mole,  
Chiefe King of kings;  
Whose gentle pardon euermore is nere  
To them which crie unfaynedly with feare:  
Distrest with sin  
I now begin  
To come to thee: O Lord, giue eare.  
O Lord, look down from thy chrystallin throne  
Enuirond round  
With seraphins and angels manie one,  
Thy praise who sound:  
Such fauour, Lord, on me vouchsafe to send  
As on thy chosen flock thou doest extend:  
To thee alone  
I make my mone:  
Some pittie, Father, on me send.  
Remember, Lord, that it is more then need  
To send redresse:  
My sore will grow, vnlesse thou help with speed,  
Remedillesse:  
Therefore in mercie looke down from aboue,  
And visit me with thy heart-joying loue:  
Alas! I see  
No cause in me  
Which vnto pittie may thee moue.

LXXII.

ANDREW WILLET.

---

DIUINA PROUIDENTIA.

JACOB did see a ladder hie,  
As he was laid asleepe;  
The angels come and go thereby,  
Which doe him safely keepe.  
We learne hereby in euery way  
That God must be our guide,  
Or else we soone may go astray;  
Our foote is apt to slide.  
And as he saw this thing at rest,  
So God keepeth vs when we thinke lest.

---

*Ad Pastores otiosos et somnolentos.*

*The shepheard good doth watche his sheepe,  
And from the wolfe them safe doth keepe:  
The hireling from his flock doth goe,  
And is the first that flieth from foe.*

THE pastour which the soules doe feede,  
And alwayes teacheth heauenly reede,  
And doth not any daunger feare,  
Is like the shepheard set foorth here.  
But he that onely gaine doth minde,  
Leauing his flock and all behinde,  
Running away so he safe be,  
An idle shepheard sure is he.

---

LXXIII.

C. T.

*Mors, tua mors, Christe,  
Fraus mundi, gloria cæli,  
Et dolor inferni,  
Sunt meditanda tibi.*

THAT Christ did, that thou must die,  
The worldly fraude, the heauenly ioy,  
The endles bitter paines of hell,  
Tosse them, as tennis-balles, in minde.

But hereat some perhaps will sticke,  
And say, who alwaies thinkes of death  
Shall neuer looke with cheereful face,  
But swarte, and wan, and halfe as dead.

Whereby appeares, whom nature hath  
Forbidden beautie's siluer show,  
To good more prone and ready be  
Than they whom nature hath decoerd.

The one, I will not maserate,  
Saith he, my plum-round physnomie;  
My straight-made lims I will not crooke,  
To think of death, of deuill, or God.

The other saith, My fauour is harde,  
My body croukte, of all despisde;  
The world I leaue; it loues not me;  
I ioy to think on heauenly things.

The happy blessed man  
Doth loth this worldly life;  
The wicked stryues in what he can  
To whet still pleasure's knife.

The wicked wighte bewailes the sight  
Of deadly naked dart ;  
To blessed plight it bringes delight  
Who gently yeeldes his hart.

---

## LXXIV.

HENRY WILLOBIE.

## THE PRAISE OF A CONTENTED MINDE.

THE God that framde the fixed pole  
And lamps of gleaming light,  
The azure skies and twinkling starres,  
To yeeld this pleasant sight ;  
In wisdom pight this peerelesse plot,  
A rare surpassing frame ;  
And so with braue and sweet delights  
Haue fraught and dect the same ;  
That euery creature keepes his course,  
His compasse and his place,  
And with delightfull ioye doth runne  
His 'pointed time and place.  
In one consent they friendly ioyne,  
From which they cannot fall,  
As if the Lord had first ordained  
One soule to guide them all.  
In euery part there doth remaine  
Such loue and free consent ;  
That euery frame doth kisse his lot,  
And cries, " I am content."



## SAMUEL DANIEL.

## THE VANITY OF RICHES.

WEL were it with mankinde, if what the most  
Did like were best; but ignorance will liue  
By others' square, as by example lost:  
And man to man must th' hand of feruour giue,  
That none can fall alone at their owne cost;  
And al because men iudge not, but beleue.  
For what poore bounds haue they whom but the  
earth?

What is their end whereto their care attaines,  
When the thing got reliues not, but confounds,  
Hauing but trauell to succeed their paines?  
What ioy hath he of liuing, that propounds  
Affliction but his end, and grieve his gaines?

Gath'ring, incroching, wresting, ioyning to,  
Destroying, building, decking, furnishing,  
Repayring, altring, and so much adoe,  
To his soule's toile and bodie's traueilling:  
And all this dooth he, little knowing who  
Fortune ordaines to haue th' inheriting.

And his faire house, rais'd hie in enuie's eie,  
Whose pillars rear'd, perhaps, on bloud and  
wrong,

The spoyles and pillage of iniquitie,  
Who can assure it to continue long?  
If rage spar'd not the walles of pietie,  
Shall the profanest piles of sinne keepe strong?

How many prowde aspiring pallaces  
 Hauē we knowne made the prey of wrath and  
     pride,  
 Leuell'd with the earth, left to forgetfulnes,  
 Whilst titlers their pretended rights deride,  
 Or ciuill tumults, or an orderlesse  
 Order, pretending change of some strong side!  
 Then where is that prowde title of thy name,  
 Written in yce of melting vanitie?  
 Where is thine heire left to possesse the same?  
 Perhaps not so well as in beggarie:  
 Something may rise to be beyond the shame  
 Of vile and vnreguarded pouerty.

---

### THE VANITY OF FAME.

ALAS! poore fame, in what a narrow roome  
 As an incaged parrot, art thou pent  
 Here amongst vs, where euen as good be dumbe  
 As speake, and to be heard with no attent?  
 How can you promise of the time to come,  
 When as the present are so negligent?  
 Is this the walke of all your wide renowne,  
 This little point, this scarce discerned ile,  
 Thrust from the world, with whome our speech  
     vnknowne  
 Made neuer any traffic of our stile?  
 And is this all, where all this care is sowne,  
 T' inchant your fame to last so long a while?  
 And for that happier tongues haue wonne so much,  
 Thinke you to make your barbarous language  
     such?  
 Poore narrow limites for so mighty paines,  
 That cannot promise any forraine vent!

And yet if here to all your wondrous vaines  
Were generally known, it might content:  
But loe, how many reades not or disdaines  
The labours of the chief and excellent!

---

## LXXVI.

R. D.

---

STANZAS

*From "An Exhortation to England to ioine for defense of  
true religion and their native countrie."*

AWAKE, each English wight,  
Both high and low, awake;  
Feare not the froward boasting bragges  
That forraine foes do make;

Conspiring your distresse  
For sticking to the troth,  
And for refourming the abuse  
Of such as liued in sloth.

But way the rightfull ground  
And state wherein you stand,  
And mark the accursed cruell cause  
That they doe take in hand.

You doe your sacred faith  
And countrie's soyle defend:  
T' abolish faith and conquer you  
They surely doe intend.

Each cause of yours may cause  
Your hart great comfort take;  
Each cause of theirs may iustly cause  
Their coward heart to quake.

LXXVII.

T. PROCTOR.

---

A MIRROR OF MUTABILITY.

SHALL clammy clay shrowd such a gallant gloze?

Must beauty braue be shrined in dankish earth?  
Shall crawling wormes deuoure such liuely showes  
of yong delights,

When valyant corps shall yeeld the latter breath?  
Shall pleasures vade? must puffing pride decay?  
Shall flesh consume? must thought resigne to  
clay?

Shall haughty hart haue hire to his desart?

Must deep desire die drenchd in direfull dread?  
Shall deeds lewd dun in fine reap bitter smart?

Must each one vade, when life shall leave us dead?  
Shall lands remayne? must wealth be left be-  
hinde?

Is sence depriv'd, when flesh in earth is shrinde?

Seeke then to shun the snares of vayne delight,

Which moves the mind in youth from vertue's  
lore :

Leave of the vaunt of pride and manly might,

Sith all must yeeld when death the flesh shall  
gore ;

And way these wordes : as soone for to be sold  
To market cums the yonge sheepe as the olde.

No trust in time : our dayes uncertayne bee ;

Like as the flower bedect with splendant hue,

Whose gallant show soon dride with heat wee see  
Of scorching beames, though late it brauely grew:  
We all must yeeld; the best shall not denye;  
Unsure is death; yet certayn wee shall dye.

Although a while we vaunt in youthful yeares,  
In yonge delightes wee seeme to live at rest;  
We subiect bee to grieve; eche horror feares  
The valiaunst harts, when death doth daunt the  
brest.

Then use thy talent here unto thee lent,  
That thou mayst well account how it is spent.

LXXVIII.

THOMAS CHURCHYARD.

---

CHARITIE.

. . . CHARITIE is the only staffe and stay  
To all estates; for where she stoutly stands,  
She sets all free, and breaketh bondage-bands:  
Forgiues great sinnes, and suffers many a wrong  
She giues a badge that euery Christian weares;  
And in all worlds hir liurey lasteth long:  
It garded is all round about with teares,  
And she hirselle a branch of oliue beares,  
In signe of peace, and mercie mixt with grace,  
That pitie takes of eurie ruffull case.

This charitie giues as much as men may craue,  
And soone forgets the bounties she bestowes;  
Takes great delight the life of man to saue  
By vertue of good turnes that from hir floes,  
Whose sent is like the white and sweet red rose  
For all hir giftes and graces beares such flowres,  
That makes poor men to laugh when fortune lowre  
On charitie the hungrie dailie feeds,  
As lambes and sheepe in fruitfull pastures liue:  
She giues few words where she bestoes good deed:  
The more we neede, the sooner will she giue:  
As corn from chaffe is sifted through the sieue,  
So shee tries out from dust and drosse the gold,  
As wisdome doth the woorth of men vnfold.

This charitie is first that fauour findes,  
And shall be last, that wins our world's good-wi



Begot by grace, and nurst in noble mindes,  
That staies and stands vpon their honor still :  
'Tis seen far off, as torch is on an hill ;  
Felt near at hand, and found out by the light  
Which in darke daies doth glad ech good man's  
sight.

When fortune's wrath hath wounded many a wight,  
She brings a boxe of balm to heal ech sore,  
That makes sad mind and heauie hart so light,  
It neuer thinks on wretched chance no more.  
If charitie like victor goes before,  
Come after hir, proud world, with all thy braues !  
Like conqueror she triumphs on hir slaues.

---

VERSES FITTE FOR EUERY ONE TO  
KNOWE AND CONFESSE.

To bed I goe from you—  
God knowes when I shall rise ;  
Night's darknes bids the day adue,  
Till morning glads the skies.

The bed presents the graue :  
In shrowding sheetes we lie ;  
The flattring boulster that we haue  
Is stuft to please the eye.

The blankets are greene grasse,  
That growes when we are gone ;  
The pillowes with sun-beames do passe  
For pilgrimes to looke on.

The couerlet is care,  
That clothes vs whilst we liue ;  
The bed-staues gentill scourges are,  
That doth vs warnings giue.

The bedstocke and the tycke,  
And all belongs to bed,  
Is but vaine pleasures that we like  
To please a wanton head.

Sleepe is of death the shape,  
To shewe man's substance small:  
As earth doth for the body gape,  
So death will haue vs all.

Then liue as thou shouldst die,  
When God shall please to stricke:  
The graue whereon our bodies lie,  
And bed, are both alike.

But sure, when sences sleepe  
From labour, toyle, and paine,  
The soule for feare doe wayle and weepe,  
'Till man awake againe.

Death waites so hard at hand,  
When soundest sleepe we haue,  
That all our state doth doubtfull stand  
Till body be in graue.

Man shortens his own dayes,  
And so doth weare and wast  
By wilful stepes and wicked wayes,  
That cuts of life in hast.

Sleepe is a step to death,  
And time that weares full fast;  
Life waites no longer on the breath  
Then bloud and health doth last.

When candell waxeth dimme,  
Or neere the socket drawes,  
Man's goodly glistring glory trimme  
Declines by kindly cause.

Then aged syres, like me,  
Small tarrying haue you heere ;  
When faulters shall examined be,  
They buy their folly deere.

In bed that brings no rest  
Those strange euent we find,  
When roling vp and downe the brest,  
Sad thoughts bodes heauy mind.

The bed breedes dreames and toys,  
That idell fancie brings ;  
More vaine than rash are earthly ioyes,  
That hinders heauenly things.

The soundest sleepe of all  
In Abrahame's bosome is :  
Heere ioy is mixt with bitter gall,  
And there gall turnes to blisse.

To bed goe in these bounds,  
As babes in cloutes are layd,  
To rise with Christ when trumpet sounds,  
Who hath our ransome paid.

---

LXXIX.

MICHAEL COSOWARTH.

---

PSALME XXX.

SENCE thou has not, O Lord, left me to lye  
A scorn to foes in my o'rwhelmed right,  
But hast exalted up my head on hye,  
Of thee my songe shal be, and of thy might.

When I cryd for thy all-relevinge ayde,  
Thou didst restore to ioye my sade distresse :  
When at the grave my soule for entrance stayd,  
From grave thou didst returne my heavinesse.

O singe, therefore, due praises to the Lord;  
You blessed saints, do you his praises singe :  
Do you the holynesse with thankes record,  
Which doth belong to this our heavenly Kinge.

For he no long tyme doth his ire prolonge,  
His frowninge wrath within a while is dead,  
When then, as if he'd done me wretch a wronge,  
In's smilinge brow glad life is pictured.

This did my whyninge life endure awhile,  
Whilst th' earth was buried with an evening's  
shade ;

But when the morning's light began to smile,  
My ioy did come, and all my woe did fade.

And when things flowed to my full content,  
And blind prosperitye on me attended,  
Now shall these ioyes, quoth I, which God hath sent,  
Now shall these lastinge ioyes be never ended.

For thou, deere Lord, ev'n thou of tender love,  
And of that goodnesse which doth dwell in thee,  
As with a mountaine which can never move,  
Stand fast about the moovinge state of mee.

Therewith he turned his milder face aside,  
And all with turned thoughts besteed was I ;  
And every thought a world of woes implied,  
Which strayned forth from me this dolefull crye :

Ah, Lord ! if to the ground downe sunck I were,  
What price is in my bloud to proffett thee ?  
If thou disrobe me of th' earthe's tyre I weare,  
Can thy great praises then be songue by mee ?

O can the mute and the untounded dust,  
Which in th' eternall house of death doth dwell,  
Consum'd with wormes and ever-eatinge rust,—  
O can the dust of thy great gloryes tell ?

O heare me then, O Lord ! O Lord, me heare,  
And send some mercyes, Lord, some mercyes send ;  
O let thy saving health betymes appeare,  
And give my woes unto an happy end.

But thou has turnd about my murninge songe ;  
New tuns of ioye have drowned up my sadness,  
And for the sake which shrouded me so longe,  
Thou hast clothed my soule with never-weering  
gladnes.



LXXX.

G. ELLIS.

---

STANZAS

*From "The Lamentation of the Lost Sheepe."*

OH why should man, that bears the stamp o  
heauen,

So much abase heauen's holy will and pleasure ?  
Or why was sence and reason to him giuen,  
That in his sinne cannot containe a measure,  
But still neglects his soule's celestiall treasure ?

He knowes he must account for euey sinne,  
And yet committeth sins that countless bin.

This to peruse, deare God, doth kill my soule,  
But that thy mercie quickeneth it againe :  
Oh heare me, Lorde, in bitterness of dole,  
That of my sinnes do prostrate heere complaine,  
And for the same poure forth my teares amaine,  
And at thy feete with Marie knock for grace,  
Though wanting Marie's teares to wet my face

She, happy sinner, saw her life misse-led,  
At sight whereof her inward heart did bleede ;  
To witnesse with her outward teares were shed :  
Oh blessed saint, and oh most blessed deed !  
For on the teares of sinners angels feede.

But wretched I, that see more teares than shee  
Nor grieue within, nor yet weepe outwardly.

When she had lost thy presence but one day,  
The want was such her hart could not sustaine ;  
But to thy tombe alone she tooke her waie,



And there with mournfull sighes she did complaine,  
And down her face teares trickled like the raine.

Nor from her sence once stird or moued was she,  
Vntill againe she got a sight of thee.

But I haue lost thy presence all my daies,  
And still am slacke to seeke thee as I should;  
My wretched soule in wicked sinne so stayes,  
I am vnmeet to seeke thee, though I would;  
I haue so strayed from thee in by-waies.

Yet if I could with teares thy comming tend,  
I know I should, as she, finde thee my friend.

No, no! the secret Searcher of all harts  
Both sees and knowes the deeds that I haue done;  
And for each deed will pay me home with smarts:  
No shew can shaddow what I haue misdome,  
No place can serue his will decreed to shunne.

I should deceiue myselfe to think that he  
For sinne would punish others, and not me.

Our first-borne sire, first breeder of man's thrall,  
For one bare sinne was of perfection reft;  
And all mankinde was banisht by his fall  
From paradise, and vnto sorrowe left,  
And former comfort was from him bereft.

If he for one, and all for him feeble paine,  
Then for so many what shall I sustaine?

The angels, made to attend on God in glory,  
Were thrust from heauen, and onely for one sinne,  
That but in thought, (for so records the story,)  
For which they still in lasting darkenesse bin,  
And cannot sunne's bright shining comfort win.

If these once glorious thus tormented be,  
I, poor lost sheepe, what will become of me?

What will become of me, that not in thought,  
A thought alone, but in each word and deede

A thousand thousand deadly sinnes haue wrought  
And still do worke, whereat my hart doth bleed,  
Being by sinne out of the right way led?

Which makes me thus bewaile, lament, and  
grieue;

For grieve and sorrow must my cares relieue.

\* \* \* \* \*

From the green pastures, mounts, and meades,  
And from the cristall current of heauen's ioies,  
The wolfe hath cast me, and foule error leade  
My soone seduced steps to such annoies,  
That where I feed my staruing food destroies.

Seeke me, deere Shepherd; else I shall be los

From blessed vales to thornes and thistles to

Oh seeke me, Christ, as once thy mercie sought  
Downe-falling Dauid from thy mountaine's lawes  
Oh seeke thine own, thine own whom thou ha  
bought,

And keepe me from the draggon's open iawes,  
Where sinne betraies for euerie slender cause.

For from the treasure of thy sacred side

Thou paidst the ransome of accursed pride.

With shame-sick Adam haue I hid my head,  
Vnparadiz'd from my angell-like state,  
And from the presence of thy Father fled,  
My soule sepultur'd in my bodie's hate.

My heape of sinnes hath bard that blessed gate  
Was op'ned wide by that deep sluice was mad  
Within that wound, where mercie's balm was la

Paine-pearc'd Shepherd, master of that fold,  
Old Israell brought into thy spacious field;  
For which thy selfe thy glorious selfe hath sold,  
Making a dearth such store of manna yeeld,  
With which the parcht and desa t plaines were fil

That where thy lambs from sweet repast were  
driuen,

They banket with celestiall food from heauen.

Thou drankest freting vinegar with gall,  
To make their bitter waters hunny-sweete ;  
That spungy moysture, that in deadly thrall  
For thy pale lips the sonnes of men thought meete:  
From such a holy Shepheard who would fleete ?

None but myselfe, who, hauing lost my marke,  
Wander alone in shame's despised darke.

Behold my feete intangled in the bryers,  
And enuious brambles teare my fleece away :  
To loose them, Lord, my gasping soule desires,  
Least to the rauens I become a praie :

Much fruit they reape that runne so farre astraie.

Then on thy shoulders take me to thy folde,  
The sheep whom thou hast bought, and Sathan  
solde.

Thine tallents didst thou paie, whereon was fram'd  
The seale of death, imprest with crimson bloud ;  
Two in thy hands, two in thy feete remainde,  
One in thy side. These bought that heauenly food,  
That feeds the soule with his eternall good.

Oh bring me then, sweet Christ, where I may  
feed

On that for which I sigh, and thou didst bleed!

---

LXXXI.

ELIZABETH GRYMESTON.

---

PSALME LI.

*Miserere mei, Deus.*

HAVE mercy, O good God, on me,  
In greatnesse of thy grace :  
O let thy mercies manifolde  
My many faults deface.

Foule, filthy, loathsome, vgly sinne  
Hath so defiled me :  
With streames of pity wash me cleane,  
Els cleane I cannot be.

Too well my foule uncleansed crimes  
Remembrance do renew ;  
Too plaine in anguish of my heart  
They stand before my view.

To thee alone, O Lord, to thee,  
These euils I haue done,  
And in thy presence : woe is me  
That ere they were begun !

But since thou pardon promisest,  
Where heart's true ruth is showen ;  
Sheu now thy mercies vnto me,  
To make thy iustice knowen :  
That such as do infringe thy grace,  
Be made asham'd and shent ;  
As rife thy mercies to beholde,  
As sinners to repent.

With fauour view my foule defects :  
In crimes I did beginne ;  
My nature bad ; my mother fraile ;  
Conceiu'd I was in sinne.

But since thyself affectest trueth,  
And trueth itselſe is thee,  
I truely hope to haue thy grace,  
From sinne to set me free :

Since to the faithfull thou before  
The ſecret ſcience gaue,  
Whereby to know what thou wouldſt ſpend  
The ſinfull world to ſaue ;

Whose heauenly hysope, ſacred drops,  
Shall me beſprinckle ſo,  
That it my ſinne-deſiled ſoule  
Shall waſh more white than ſno.

O when mine eares receiue the ſound  
Of ſuch my ſoule's release,  
How do ſinne-laden limmes reioyce  
At heart's true ioye's encrease !

From my miſdeeds retire thy ſight ;  
View not ſo foule a ſtaine ;  
Firſt wipe away my ſpots impure,  
Then turn thy face againe.

A cleane and vndeſiled heart,  
O God, create in me ;  
Let in me, Lord, of righteousneſſe  
A ſpirit infused be.

From that moſt glorious face of thine  
O caſt me not away ;  
Thy Holy Ghost vouchſafe, O God,  
With me that it may ſtay.

The ioy of thy ſaluation, Lord,  
Reſtore to mee againe ;



And with the spirit of graces cheefe  
    Confirme it to remaine :  
That when at thy most gracious hand  
    My sute receiued be,  
The impious I may instruct,  
    How they may turn to thee.  
For when, O Lord, I am releast  
    From vengeance and from bloud,  
How ioyfull I shall speake of thee,  
    So gracious and so good !  
The Lord wilt giue me leaue to speak,  
    And I thy praise will shew ;  
For so thy graces do require,  
    Thou doest on me bestow.  
If thou sinne-offrings hast desired,  
    As wonted were to be,  
How gladly those for all my illes  
    I would haue yeelded thee !  
But thou accepts in sacrifice  
    A sorrowing soul for sinne ;  
Despising not the heart contrite,  
    And humble minde within.  
Deale graciously, O louing Lord,  
    In thy free bounty will,  
With Zion, thy deare spouse on earth,  
    And fortifie it still :  
That so thou mayest thence receiue  
    That soueraigne sacrifice  
From altar of all faithful hearts,  
    Deuoutly where it lies.  
To thee, O Father, glory be,  
    And glory to the Sonne,  
And glory to the Holy Ghost  
    Eternally be done.



LXXXII.

THOMAS LLOYD.

---

THE INCONSTANCY OF YOUTH.

THE retchlesse race of youth's inconstant course,  
Which weeping age with sorrowing teares behoulds;  
Their wretched will, their wofull sorrows' source;  
Their wanton wits, their errors manifoldes,  
Hath reard my muse, whose springs wan care had  
dried,

To warne them flie the dangers I haue tried.

From cradle's rock when childish I had crept,  
And, May-like young, of pleasure 'gan to taste,  
Seeing my fatall course, my reason wepte:  
Toyes were my triumphes, will my woorth did waste,  
And in the seas of pleasure whilst I sayld,  
Small were my fruites, and yet my youth was  
quailde.

And now 'gan man-like vigor fill myne arme;  
My harte was warmde with courage fit for loue:  
Like wanton bird, exempt from fowler's charme,  
I soard aloft; but looking from aboue,  
I saw on earth a fowler heauenly faire,  
That made hir nets the trammels of hir haire.

Then, loe! my pompous plannes were layd apart;  
Hir eyes were loadstars in this worldlie way;  
My thoughts hir thraule, her prisoner was my heart:  
But for my paines what payment but delay?  
A lingring life I liude, to sorrow sould,  
A foe to wit, through follies waxing oulde.

When chillie age had seasure of this earth,  
I felt a wound of sorrow in my brest ;  
I saw how iudgement quite was spoiled by death  
How vertue's seedes by errors was supprest.  
I cast the count, and see what I haue gotten :  
Time lost ; wits wast ; and limmes with surfe  
rotten.

Now see I well that trauell is mispent,  
Except in vertue it be well imployed :  
What I in loue, had I in learning spent,  
Oh what a ioy had wearie age enioyed !  
Had I forseene the wastfull course of time,  
I then had made my haruest in my prime.

But now, when feeble footsteps are allied  
Vnto the graue, this sinfull bodie's hould ;  
I cannot practise, though I haue espyed  
The way of worth, the grace exceeding gould.  
What only rests sweete young men that shall follo  
I know the sourse, and now will teach the shallo  
Preuent the time, the dayes are full of danger ;  
Whilst youthfull vigor yeelds you furtherance,  
Make reason guide ; let follie be a straunger ;  
Vertue is perfected by art and vsance :  
Enrich your mindes with skill ; for why ? they mu  
Remaine eterne, when boddie is but dust.

Let not your eyes infeeble be by sinne ;  
Cut short presumption, for it will aspire ;  
Who takes aduice, amendment dooth begin :  
Subdue your wils, and maister your desire.  
A modest coat, chaste thoughts, and studious art  
Adorne the boddie, minde, and inward partes.

LXXXIII.

THOMAS DRANT.

---

JEREMIE'S PRAYER.

REMEMBRE, Lorde, what hath betyde  
To vs ; beholde and see  
Our opprobryes, and what they are,  
And eeke are lyke to be.

Our heritaunce is cut of quyte,  
And turnde to folke prophaine ;  
Our houses by the aliauntes,  
The barberouse, is tayne.

Our mothers, sillie as they be,  
Like wydowes sytt alone :  
Orphanes are we, pore orphanes we,  
And father haue we none.

We boughte the water whiche we druncke ;  
For wood our coyne we payde ;  
Our neckes were hamperde vnder yoke,  
Restlesse, fainte, and ill stayde.

To Egipte and Assiria  
Our hande of league we lente ;  
That we might haue a smal of bread,  
Our carcas to contente.

Our parentes, they transgrete thy law,  
And now they are no more ;  
And we their burthynouse offence  
And masse of trespasse bore.

Slaues ruled vs, and none woulde ryd  
Vs from their handes and gyues:  
We earnde our bread with extreme toyle,  
And hasarde of our liues.

Because of wastefull sworde, that from  
The deserte did issue,  
Our skinne is blacke through pauling pyne,  
And like to soote in hue.

The wedded wyfes in Tsion towne  
Were wickedlie defeilde;  
And Juda's virgins were deflourde,—  
All chastitie exilde.

The princes and the potentates  
Are hanged by the handes;  
No man in feare or reuerence  
Of elder's vysage standes.

Our yonge men, lyke to vylaine thrawles,  
In drudgerie did grinde;  
Our children, babes infortunate,  
To gallows were assignde.

The elders ravishte from the gates,  
The yonge men from their songes;  
Our ioyful harte is gone, our daunce  
• Is whyninge at our wronges.

Our glittringe crowne, our temple braue,  
The Lorde did quyte fordoe:  
Woe, euer woe! and out, alas!  
That we haue sinned so.

Our hearte with sadnesse is surchargde,  
Our eyes can see no whit;  
Because Mounte Tzion is forsakte,  
And foxes run on it.

But thou, O Lorde, for euer standes ;  
Aye duringe is thy throne :  
Why doste thou stil forsake vs, Lorde,  
Still leauinge vs alone ?

Turne, O Lorde, turne thee vnto vs,  
That we maye turne to thee ;  
And may our dayes, as at the firste,  
From sinne and mischiefes free.

But thou haste clearely caste vs of,  
And mells with vs no more :  
Thou arte, no doubte, Lorde, throughlie chafte,  
And angerde verye sore.

LXXXIV.

R. THACKER.

---

A GODLIE DITTIE

TO BE SONG FOR THE PRESERUATION OF THE QUEENE  
MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE'S RAIGNE.

ALL English hearts, rejoyce and sing,  
That feares the Lord, and loues our Queene;  
Yeeld thanks to God our heauenly King,  
Who hytherto hir guide hath been.  
With faithfull hartes, O God! we raue,  
Long life on earth her grace may haue!  
We laud and prayse  
His name allwayes,  
Who doth our Queene defend;  
And still we pray  
God night and day,  
To keep her to the end.  
Thou, Fame, flye out,  
Send all about,  
How that with hart and voice,  
In spite of those  
That bee her foes,  
This day we doe rejoyce.

As Dauid may, her grace may say—  
If open foes an oath had sworne,  
To seeke her life with bloodie knife,  
It might the better haue been borne:  
But those to whom she bare good will,  
With spite did seeke her blood to spill.  
We laude and prayse, etc.



A Judith just shee still hath beene ;  
A louing prince to subjects all ;  
She is our good and gracious queene :  
Lord, bless her that shee neuer fall  
In any danger of hir foes ;  
But safely keepe her, Lord, from those.

We laude and prayse, etc.

Confound them all that wickedlie  
Pretend her hurt in any part ;  
O Lord, make known their villanie,  
That they may haue their due desart :  
That all the worlde may knowe and see  
That thou dost hate their treacherie.

We laude and prayse, etc.

Deuide, O Lorde ! and make a spoyle  
Of them and all they have possesst ;  
As thou hast giuen some the foyle,  
Like guerdon graunt to all the rest,  
That wish or will to worke her woe—  
Thy anger, Lorde, upon them shoe.

We laude and prayse, etc.

If on our side God had not beene,  
When traitours sought much blood to spill,  
This day of joy we had not seene,  
But had been subject to their will.  
But God doth aye all those defend,  
That on him doe only depend.

We laude and prayse, etc.

Let belles ring out ; let joy abounde ;  
Let earth and ayre bee fild with noyse ;  
Let drommes strike vp, let trumpets sound,  
Let musicke sweete shew foorth our joys :  
And let vs all with one accord,  
To see this day, joy in the Lord.

We laude and prayse, etc.

LXXXV.

ANONYMOUS.

---

THE TEARES OF OUR SAUIOUR IN THE  
GARDEN.

THE meeke and gentle pledge of mortall peace  
Christ Jesus had receiued the Paschall Lambe ;  
His holy trayne, vnto their ioyes encrease,  
Had reapt the fruites, and tasted of the same :

The grace was sayd, the night approached on,  
The fatall night, the night of care and moane :

When as kind Christ with his disciples went  
Vnto the farne-house of Gethsemane ;  
And feeling heapes of sorrow and lament  
Afflict his heart like to the troubled sea,

Forth wends he with three followers for to pray  
The rest he wild them there awhile to stay.

Along he walkes, and still his woe encreaseth,  
Whiles Peter weepes to see his Master sory ;  
Yet matchlesse Christ his sorrow nere surceaseth  
So feruent grieve engirts the King of Glory :

The sonnes of Zebede with teares bewaile him  
Yet more and more his moanes doe still assaile  
him.

Oh reuerent browes with agony perplexed,  
Loe bloud and gastly sweate together mixed ;  
The heart with horror, care, and grieve is vexed  
The flesh is frayle, the eyes with feare is fixed :

O rent my soule in thought of his distresse,  
Who dain'd these griefes thy dangers to redresse

But when he felt no measure of his moane,  
“ My soule,” saith he, “ is heauy vnto death ;  
Then stay my friends, for I will walk alone ;  
But watch and pray, whiles you inioy your breath.”  
So foorth he went, and flat vpon his face  
With pittious plaints implor’d his Father’s  
    grace.

And thus he prayed : “ O Father, God of light,  
If it may be, let this vnseasoned cup  
Of sorrow passe, that doth my soule affright :  
For why ? in grieve my heart is swallowed vp :  
    Yet not my will, but euen thy will be done,  
Through whom by me this worke was first  
    begun.”

Long lay he feeding on his wofull languish,  
And in his cryes redoubled oft the same :  
At last, forgetting of his baleful anguish,  
He rose, and straight to his disciples came ;  
    Who, through their cares and pittious teares  
    there wept,  
Without suspect of harmes securely slept.

But he, the carefull Shepheard of his flocke,  
Seeing the day of daungers neere at hand,  
The foe of man prepar’d his sheep to yoake,  
With tender care their mischiefs did withstand :  
And waking them, he sayd vpon that stowre :  
“ What ! can you not keep watch with me one  
    houre ?

O watch and pray ; temptations are too nye ;  
The spirit willes, and yet the flesh saies, nay.”  
With that the teares of pittie foorth did flye :  
O words and tears which mercy did bewray !  
And now the second charge approacheth on,  
And, pensiue, Christ alone to pray is gone.

As sturdy trees with murmuring noyse lament  
 The northerne windes outragious blasts that's gone  
 As flowers doe waile when sommer daies are spent  
 To see theyr pride by nipping frostes vndone ;  
     As day doth lowre, depriu'd of sunne's delight  
     And night complains, when moone reflects no  
         light ;

As he laments who neuer hopes for grace ;  
 As lookes the man that loathes his eyes haue sight  
 As sighes the wofulsts braunch of mortall race,  
 Compare their paines, their hope, their small de  
         light ;

Yea, thinke more woes than we haue wayes to  
         wring,

And thinke by them what cares did Jesus sting  
 His browes, the tables where our peace is writter  
 With purple bloud and amber sweate were stain'd  
 His heauy lookes disclosed the heart was bitten ;  
 His weeping eyes his wofull state complain'd ;

    His folded armes, his reuerent knees that bended  
     His hydious harmes and endlesse care intended

Here stands dispaire, that shold haue swallowe  
         man,

And threatneth him with death for our offences ;  
 Sinne with recountlesse shapes afflictes him, that  
 Hell shewes the horreur, Sathan his pretences :

    Meanwhile our Lord, that neuer thought on ill  
     Endurde those threatning plagues to saue vs stil

O were each thought transformed to a pen ;  
 And euery pen of power to write an age ;  
 And euery age could take his forme agen ;  
 And euery forme did serue but for a page ;

    All would not serue—then sigh, and say tho  
         this,—

*Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus beneficiis*

The hostes of heauen were moued with his moane,  
Whilst he with teares his Father's grace implores;  
And euery period was a bitter groane—

Euen thus the Sonne of God his Lord adores :

“ Father, if thou wilt now remooue from me  
This cup : if not, thy will fulfilled be.”

Heerewith th' imperiall gates of heauen began  
To open wide, and from the brightsome throane  
Of Him who ruled the world, and fashion'd man,  
An angell bright with wauing wings is gone,  
And there alights, where as the God of light  
Lay quite dismayed, and rob'd of all delight.

As seamen smiles when after stormy blasts  
The radiant sunne commaunds the warring windes,  
And trimmes his tackles, and repayres his masts,  
And mends each leake that he by searching findes;  
So fares distressed Christ, when he did view  
The lip of heauen, his onely sorrow's dew.

He gathered his distempered sprites in one,  
Whilst that the angels whispered in his eare  
His Father's will: then lifts he vp anon  
His reuerend head, and 'gan his eyes to cleare;  
And foorth he walkes, and at the becke againe  
The angell parts, and hasteth thence amaine.

Arriued there where his disciples lay,  
He found them sleeping through their cares fore-  
past,  
And thus bespake: “ Why sleep you ? rise and  
pray,  
or why ? temptations doe approach vs fast.”  
His pensiue traine were whist, and could not  
tell

How to excuse the slouth in them did dwell.



Againe from them vnto his prayer he goes,  
Loosing the fountaines of his eyes at large ;  
His restles limbes vpon the earth he throwes,  
And thus with sighes his prayers he doth discharge :

“ O Father, looke, looke, Father, on my  
sheepe,

That thou hast lent thy pensiue Sonne to  
keep :

O loue them, Lord ; for why ? the world disdaines  
them ;

And why ? because they are not worldly-minded :  
Th' hard-hearted wolues hereafter oft will paine  
them ;

Oh helpe their wants ; Lord, let them not be  
blinded :

For them I weep, for them I shed my teares ;  
Father, regard my suite with open eares.

Let them whose sinnes exceede the sandy seas,  
Whose hope is drown'd, whose heart is stain'd  
with feares,

Euen by my death thy bitter wrath appease ;  
Father, for them I shed these brinish teares—

O let my weeping wound thine eares diuine,  
And moue compassion for these flockes of  
mine.”

Heere ceast his teares and prayers : for why ? the  
houre

Of grieve and death approached neere at hand ;  
So forth he hastes vpon that helpless stoure,  
And found his followers sleeping on the land :

“ Sleep hardly,” saith he, “ take your ease at  
will,

The houre is come of sorrow and of ill.



The Sonne of man already is betrayed  
To sinners' hands : arise, and let vs goe."  
With that, with hearts appal'd and quite dismayed,  
They all arose to tend the houre of woe ;  
    Whilst traiterous Judas with his traine appeares,  
    Armed with staues, with clubs, and warlike  
    speares.

The cursed out-cast of the twelue betray'd  
His heauenly Master by a cursed kisse :  
His foes to touch his person were affraide—  
Short tale to tell, our Lord surpris'd is,  
    And bound with bonds, unto the place is led,  
    Where all the high priests dwelt vpon that sted.

---

### THE DESCRIPTION OF HEAUENL IERUSALEM.

My thirsty soule desires her drought  
    At heauenly fountaines to refresh ;  
My prysoned minde would fayne be out  
    Of chaynes and fetters of the flesh.  
She looketh vp vnto the state  
    From whence she downe by sin did slide ;  
She mournes the more the good she lost,  
    For present euill she doth abide.  
She longs from rough and dangerous seas  
    To harbour in the hauen of blisse ;  
Where safely anchor at her ease,  
    And store of sweet contentment is.  
From banishment she more and more  
    Desires to see her countrey deare ;  
She sits and sends her sighes before—  
    Her ioyes and treasures all be there.

From Babilon she would returne  
Vnto her home and towne of peace,  
Ierusalem, where ioyes abound,  
Continue still, and neuer cease.

There blustering winter neuer blowes,  
Nor sommer's parching heate doth harme;  
It neuer freezeth there, nor snowes;  
The weather's euer temperate warme.

The trees doe blossome, bud, and beare;  
The birds doe euer chirpe and sing;  
The fruit is mellow all the yeare:  
They haue an euerlasting spring.

The pleasant gardens euer keep  
Their hearbes and flowers fresh and greene;  
All sorts of dainty plants and fruites  
At all times there are to be seene.

\* \* \* \* \*

The riuer, wine most perfect flowes,  
More pleasant than the honnycombe;  
Vpon whose bankes the sugar growes,  
Enclosed in reedes of sinamon.

Her walles of jasper stones be built,  
Most rich and fayre that euer was;  
Her streetes and houses pau'd and gilt  
With gold more cleare then christall glasse

Her gates in equall distance be,  
And each a glistering margarite,  
Which commers in farre off may see—  
A gladsome and a glorious sight.

Her sunne doth neuer clipse nor cloude;  
Her moone doth neuer wax nor wane:  
The Lambe with light hath her endued,  
Whose glory pen cannot explaine.

The glorious saintes her dwellers be,  
In numbers more then men can thinke;  
So many in a company  
As loue in likeness doth them linke.

The starres in brightnes they surpasse;  
In swiftnes, arrowes from a bowe;  
In strength, in firmnes, steele or brasse;  
In brightnes, fire; in whitnes, snow.

Theyr cloathing are more softe then silke,  
With girdles gilt of beaten golde;  
They in their hands, as white as milke,  
Of palme triumphant branches holde.

Theyr faces, shining like the sunne,  
Shoot forth their glorious gladsome beames:  
The field is fought; the battle won;  
Their heads be crown'd with diademes.

Reward as vertue different is;  
Distinct their ioyes and happines;  
But each in ioy of other's blisse  
Doth as his owne the same possesse.

So each in glory doe abound,  
And all their glories doe excell:  
But where as all to each redound,  
Who can th' exceeding glory tell?

Triumphant warriors you may heare  
Recount their daungers which doe cease;  
And noble citizens euerywhere  
Their happy gaines of ioy and peace.

\* \* \* \* \*

The King that heauenly pallace rules  
Doth beare vpon his golden shield  
A crosse in signe of tryumph, gules  
Erected in a uerdant field.

His glory such as doth behoue  
Him in his manhood for to take,  
Whose Godhead earth and heauen aboue,  
And all that dwell therein, did make.

Like friends, all partners are in blisse,  
With Christ their Lord and Master deare  
Like spouses they the bridegroom kisse,  
Who feasteth them with heauenly cheare;

With tree of life, and manna sweete,  
Which taste doth such a pleasure bring,  
As none to iudge thereof be meete,  
But they which banquet with the King.

With cherubins their wings they mooue,  
And mount in contemplation hye;  
With seraphins they burne in loue,  
The beames of glory be so nygh.

O sweet aspect; vision of peace;  
Happy regard and heauenly sight;  
O endlesse ioy without surcease;  
Perpetuall day which hath no night!

O well of weale; fountaine of life;  
A spring of euerlasting blisse;  
Eternal sunne; resplendant light;  
And eminent cause of all that is!

River of pleasure; sea of delight;  
Garden of glory euer greene;  
O glorious glasse, and mirrour bright,  
Wherein all truth is clearly seene!

O princely pallace, royall court;  
Monarchall seate; emperiall throne!  
Where King of kings, and Soueraigne Lord,  
For euer ruleth all alone:

Where all the glorious saints doe see  
The secrets of the Deity ;  
The Godhead one, in persons three,  
The super-blessed Trinity.

The depth of wisdom most profound,  
All puissant high sublimity ;  
The breadth of loue without all bound,  
In endlesse long eternity.

The heauy earth belowe by kinde  
Alone ascends the mounting fire :  
Be this the centor of my minde,  
And lofty spheare of her desire.

The chafed deare doth take the foyle ;  
The tyred hare the thickes and wood :  
Be this the comfort of my toyle,  
My refuge, hope, and soueraigne good.

The merchant cuts the seas for gaine ;  
The soldier serueth for renowne ;  
The tyllman plowes the ground for graine :  
Be this my ioy and lasting crowne.

The faulkner seekes to see a flight ;  
The hunter beates to view the game :  
Long thou, my soule, to see this sight,  
And labour to enjoy the same.

No one 's without some one delight,  
Which he endeauours to attaine :  
Seeke thou, my soule, both day and night,  
This one, which euer shall remaine.

This one containes all pleasures true—  
All other pleasures be but vaine :  
Bid thou the rest, my soule, adue,  
And seeke this one alone to gaine.



To count the grass vpon the ground,  
Or sandes that lye vpon the shore ;  
And when yee haue the number found,  
The ioyes heereof be many more.

More thousand, thousand yeares they last,  
And lodge within the happy mynde ;  
And when so many yeares be past,  
Yet more and more be still behinde.

Farre more they be than we can weene ;  
They doe our iudgment much excell :  
No ear hath heard, or eye hath seene ;  
No pen can write, no tongue can tell.

An angel's tongue cannot recyte  
The endlesse ioy of heauenly blisse ;  
Which, being wholly infinite,  
Beyond all speach and writing is.

We can imagine but a shade ;  
It neuer entred into thought,  
What ioyes he hath enioyed, that made  
All ioyes, and them that ioy, of nought

My soule cannot those ioyes contayne :  
Let her, Lord, enter into them,  
For euer with thee to remayne,  
Within thy towne, Ierusalem.

---



## A HEAVENLY PRAYER

IN CONTEMPT OF THE WORLD AND THE VANITIES  
THEREOF.

O HEAVENLY God, that gouernes euery thing,  
Whose power in heauen and in the earth we know;  
Thou God, from whom the giftes of grace doe  
spring,

Attend my suites, who am opprest with woe:  
O pittie, God, sweet God, some pittie take,  
And cense my soule for Jesus Christ his sake.

I waile the life that I haue led before;  
The daies ill-spent, that come into my minde,  
Incense my soule with horroure very sore,  
And threaten death vnless I fauour finde:  
O pittie, God, sweet God, some pittie take,  
And cense my soule for Jesus Christ his sake.

My graceless oathes now fade before mine eyes,  
My youth ill-spent, and worne by women's guile,  
My hidden sinnes, my wofull soule's surprise,  
My want of grace once had; and in the while  
Cry mercy, Lord, that thou wouldst pittie take,  
And cense my soule for Jesus Christ his sake.

O wayward world, that flatterest earthly man  
With heauenly ioyes, and bringst him down to hell,  
Loath this life: doe thou whatso thou can,  
My longing is with God my Lord to dwell,  
Who will repent, surely some pittie take,  
To cense my soule for Jesus Christ his sake.

LXXXVI.  
ANONYMOUS.

---

MARY MAGDALEN'S SECOND  
LAMENTATION.

*(For the losse of the bodie which shee came to anoint.)*

BUT stay, my Muse, I feare my Maister's loue ;  
The only portion that my fortune left mee,  
Would languish in my brest, and childish proue,  
Sith warmth to cherish it was quite bereft mee,—

His words, his presence gone, which fed my  
flame,

And not the ashes left to rake the same.

My spice and ointment shall be then prepar'd,  
To pay last tribute of externall duty ;  
Though others haue thereto deuoutly car'd,  
And brought the best in worth, in worke, in  
beauty ;

Yet such desire my duty doth inherit,  
That I must yield my loue my latest merit.

My loue each quantitie too little deem'd,  
Vnlesse that mine were added thereunto ;  
Best quantitie too meane, and not esteem'd,  
Except with mine it somewhat haue to doe ;  
No dilligence enough for to applie,  
Vnlesse my seruice be unployed by.

Nor doe I thus sharp censure other's deeds,  
But 'cause loue makes me couetous of doing :  
Though Ioseph's worke no reprehension needs,  
Though to my wish his balme he was bestowing

Yet all he did cannot my loue suffice,  
But I must actor be to please mine eyes.

Such is the force of true affection's loue,  
To be as eager in effects t' appeare,  
As it is zealous feruently to moue  
Affections firme to what it holdeth deere :  
This loue deuout sets my poore hart on fire,  
To shew some deede of my most deepe desire.

And to imbalme his breathlesse corps I came,  
As once afore I did annoynt his feete ;  
And to preserue the rellicks of the same,  
The only remnaunt that my blis did meete ;  
To weep afresh for him in depth of dole,  
That lately wept to him for mine owne soule.

But loe, alas ! I find the graue wide ope,  
The body gone, the empty sindon left ;  
The hollow tombe I euerywhere doe grope,  
To be assur'd of what I am sure bereft :  
The labour of imbalming is preuented,  
But cause of endlesse weeping is augmented.

See wanting is vnto my obsequies,  
That was not wanting to my ceaselesse teares :  
I find a cause to moue my miseries ;  
To ease my woe no wisht-for ioy appeares.  
Though thus I misse whom to annoynt I meant,  
Yet haue I found a matter to lament :

Having settled all my sole desires  
In Christ my loue, who all my loue possest ;  
Whose rare goodnes my affection fires ;  
Whom to enioy I other ioyes supprest ;  
Whose peerelesse worth's vnmatcht of all that  
liue,  
Being had, all ioyes, and lost, all sorrowes giue.

The life of liues, thus murdering in his death,  
 Doth leaue behind him, lasting to endure,  
 A generall death to each thing hauing breath,  
 And his decease our nature hath made pure :

Yet am poore I of ornament bereft,  
 And all the world without perfection left.

What maruell then if my hart's hot desire  
 And vehement loue to such a louely Lord  
 To see life's wrack with scalding sighes aspire,  
 And for his bodie's losse such woe afford ;

And feele like tast of sorrowe in his misse,  
 As in his presence I enioyed blisse ?

And though my teares distill'd from moisted eye  
 Are rather oyle then water to my flame ;  
 More apt to nourish sorrowe in such wise,  
 Then to diminish or abate the same ;

Yet, silly soule, I, plung'd in depth of paine,  
 Doe yield myselfe a captiue to complaine.

Most true it is that Peter came and Iohn  
 With me vnto the tombe, to try report ;  
 They came in hast, and hastily were gone ;  
 They, hauing searcht, dare make no more resor  
 And what gain'd I ? two witnesse of my losse  
 Dismaiers of my hope, cause of more crosse.

Loue made them come, but loue was quick  
 quail'd

With such a feare as call'd them soone away :

I, poore I, hoping, in dispaire assail'd

Without all feare, perseuering still to stay ;

Because I thought no cause of feare was left

Sith whom I fear'd was from my sight bereft.

For I, poore soule, haue lost my Maister deere  
 To whom my thoughts deuoutly were combin'd

The totall of my loue, my cheefest cheere,  
 The height of hope, in whom my glory shin'd ;  
 My finall feare ; and therefore, him excepted,  
 No other hope, nor loue, nor losse, respected.

Vorse feare behind was death, which I desired,  
 And feared not, my soule's life being gone ;  
 Without which I no other life required,  
 And in which death had beene delight alone :  
 And thus, ah ! thus, I liue a dying life ;  
 Yet neither death nor life can end my strife.

Yet now, methinks, 'tis better die then liue,  
 Or haply dying I my loue may finde ;  
 Whom, while I liue, no hope at all can giue,  
 And, he not had, to liue I haue no minde :  
 For nothing in myselfe but Christ I lou'd,  
 And nothing ioyes, my Iesus so remou'd.

If any thing aloue to keepe me striu'd,  
 'Tis his image, 'cause it should not die  
 With me, whose likenes loue in me contriu'd,  
 And treasur'd vp in sweetest memory ;  
 From which my loue by no way can depart,  
 Vnlesse I rippe the center of my hart :

Which had beene done, but that I fear'd to burst  
 The worthles trunck which my deere Lord in-  
 closed ;

In which the relliques of lost ioy was trust,  
 And all the remnant of my life imposed :  
 Els grieve had chang'd my hart to bleeding teares,  
 And fatall end had past from pitteous eares.

Yet pitteous I, in so imperfect sort,  
 Doe seeme to drawe my vndesired breath,  
 That true I proue this often-heard report,—  
 Loue is more strong then life-destroying death :”



For what more could pale Death in me haue  
 done,  
 Then in my loue performed playne is showne  
 My wits distraught, and all my sence amaz'd;  
 My thoughts let lose and fled, I know not where  
 Of vnderstanding rob'd, I stand agaz'd,  
 Not able to conceit what I doe heare:  
 That in the end, finding I did not know,  
 And seeing, could not well discern the show.  
 I am not where I am, but with my loue;  
 And where he is, poore soule, I cannot tell:  
 Yet from his sight nothing my hart can moue;  
 I more in him than in my life doe dwell:  
 And, missing whom I looke for with sad seekin  
 Poore wo-worne woman, at the tombe sta  
 weeping.

---

### MARY MAGDALEN'S SIXT LAMENTATION

(*"Jesus sayd vnto her, Mary: she turning sayd vnto  
 him, Rabboni."*)

OH louing Lord, thou only didst defere  
 My consolation to increase it more;  
 That thy delightfull presence might preferre  
 The better welcome, being wisht so sore;  
 In that thy absence little hope had left  
 Vnto my hart so long of blisse bereft.

It may be that I knew not former blisse,  
 Till I a time was from the sweetnes weaned;  
 Nor what it was such treasures rich to misse,  
 Which in thy presence I of late attained;  
 Vntill my pouerty had made it cleere,  
 Of what inestimable rate they were.



But now thou shewst me by a prooffe most sweete,  
 That though I pay'd thee with my deerest loue,  
 With water of my teares to wash thy feete,  
 With my best breath, which all desire could moue;  
 Yet small the price was that I did bestowe,  
 Waying the worth, which now thou let'st me  
 know.

I sought thee dead, pind in a stony gail,  
 But find thee liuing, and at liberty;  
 Shrinde in a shroud, thy visage wan and pale,  
 Left as the modell of all misery;  
 But now inuest in glorious robes I finde thee,  
 And as the president of blisse I minde thee.

As all this while I sought, but could not finde;  
 Wept without comfort; cald, vnanswerd too:  
 So now thy comming satisfies my minde,  
 Thy tryumphes please my teares, which long did  
 wooe;

And all my ioyes are husht with this one word,  
 "Mary," 'cause sweetly spoken from my Lord.

For when I heard thee call in wonted sort,  
 And with thy vsuall voyce, my only name  
 Issuing from that thy heauenly mouth's report,  
 So strange an alteration it did frame,  
 As if I had beene wholly made anew,  
 Being only nam'd by thee, whose voyce I knew:

Whereas before my grieve benum'd me so,  
 My body seem'd the hearce of my dead hart;  
 My hart, soule's coffin, kil'd with care and woe;  
 And my whole selfe did seeme in euery part  
 A double funerall presented plaine,  
 Of Thee, and of myselfe, together slaine.

But now this one word hath my sence restored,  
 Lightened my minde, and quickened my hart;

And in my soule a liuing spirit powred,  
Yea, with sweete comfort strengthened euery part  
For well this word a spirit dead may raise,  
Which only word made heauen, world, and seas.

Mary I was, when sinne possest me whole,  
Mary I am, being now in a state of grace;  
Mary did worke the ill that damn'd her soule,  
Mary did good in giuing euill place :  
And now I shoue both what I was and am ;  
This word alone displaies my ioy and shame.

For by his vertues that did speake the same,  
An epitome of all his mercies sweete,  
A repetition of my miseries came,  
And all good haps I did together meete ;  
Which so my sences rauished with ioy,  
I soone forgot my sorrowes and annoy.

And thus my hart a troope of ioyes did leade ;  
Mustred in rancks to mutiny they fell,  
Conspiring which might worthiest bee made ;  
With them my owne vnworthies doe rebell,  
And long in doubtfull issue they contend,  
Till view of highest blis the strife did end.

He was my Sun, whose going downe did leaue  
A dumpish night with fearefull fancies fill'd ;  
And did each starre of glistering shines bereaue,  
And all the world with misty horror hill'd ;  
And euery planet raigning erst so bright  
Were chaung'd to dismall signes in this dark  
night.

Yet now the clearennes of his louely face,  
His word's authority which all obey,  
This foggy darknes cleane away doth chace,  
And brings a calme and bright well-tempred day

And doth depurple clouds of melancholy,  
Awaks my sence, and cures mye lethargy.

Rapt with his voyce, impatient of delay,  
Out of his mouth his talke I gredily take,  
And to this first and only word I say,  
And with one other word this answeare make :  
“ Rabboni ”—then my ioy my speech did choke,  
I could no more proceede, nor more heare spoke.

Loue would haue spoke, but feare concealde the  
clause ;

Hope framed words, but doubt their passage staies :  
When I should speake, I then stood in a pawse ;  
My sodaine ioy my inward thoughts quite slayes :  
My voyce doth tremble, and my tongue doth  
falter ;

My breath doth faile, and all my senses alter.

Lastly, in lieu of words issue my teares ;  
Deepe sighes instead of sentences are spent ;  
Their mother's want they fill with sobbes and feares,  
And from the hart half-vttered words they sent ;  
Which in so passion's conflict disagree,  
To sounds perceau'd they cannot sorted bee.

So fares the hart that's sick for sodaine ioy,  
Attayning that for which it long did fire :  
For euen as feare is loue's still seruile boy,  
And hope an vsher vnto hot desire ;  
So loue is hard a firme beliefe in gaining,  
And credulous coniectures entertayning.

And though desire be apt for to admit  
Of wisht-for comfort any smallest shade ;  
The hotter yet it burnes in hauing it,  
The more it cares to haue it perfit made ;  
And while least hope is wanting, which is sought,  
The best assurances auantage nought.

And euen as hope doth still the best presume,  
Inuiting ioy to welcome good successe ;  
So feare suspects true blisse can hardly come,  
And calls vp sorrowe, making it seem lesse ;  
    With grieve bewailing the incertainty  
    Of that which should be sole felicity.

And while as these doe mutually contend,  
Feare sometimes falleth into deepe dispaire ;  
Hope rising vp, his fiery darts doth send  
Of wrath, repining to the empty ayre ;  
    Making a doubtfull skirmish dead they stand,  
    Till euidence of prooffe the strife haue scand.

For though poore I so suddainly reply'd,  
Vpon the notice of his voyce well knowne,  
Yet for because so rare a chaunce I spide,  
His person chang'd, himselfe vnlookt for showne,  
    The sight my thoughts into sedition drew,  
    Till they were purg'd from doubts by stricter view.

And then, though speeches would haue issued faine,  
And my poore hart to his hand duty sent,  
Yet euery thought, for vtterance taking paine,  
Which first might be receau'd, so hastily went,  
    That I was forst, indifferent iudge to all,  
    To act by signes, and let my speeches fall.

And runing to the haunt of my delight,  
My chieftest blis, I straight fall at his feete,  
And kindly offer in my Sauour's sight  
To bath them now with teares of ioy most sweete ;  
    To sanctifie my lippes with kissing his  
    Once grievous, but now glorious wounds of blis.

To heare more words I listed not to stay,  
Beeing with the word itself now happy made ;  
But deem'd a greater blisse for to assay  
To haue at once my wishes full apaid,



In honouring and kissing of his feete,  
Then in the hearing of his speeche lesse sweete.

For euen as loue in nature coueteth  
To be vnited, yea, transformed whole  
Out of itselfe into the thing it loueth;  
So what vnits loue most affecteth sole,  
And still preferreth least coniunction euer  
Before best ioyes which distance seemes to seuer.

To see him, therefore, doth not me suffice;  
To heare him doth not quiet whole my mind;  
To speake with him in so familiar wise  
Is not enough my loose let soule to bind:  
No, nothing can my vehement loue appease,  
Least by his touch my wo-worne hart I please.

---

#### THE CONCLUSION TO MARY MAGDALEN'S LAMENTATIONS.

*(" Iesus met them, saying, All haile, etc.")*

Oh how profound are all thy iudgments, Lord!  
How dost thou take my sorrowe to thy hart!  
How doth thy eyes such bleeding drops afford,  
To see my wounded loue and grieuous smart,  
That thy refusall late requited is  
With such a graut so free and full of blisse!

Oh milde phisition, how well didst thou know  
Thy corrasieue so sharp did grieue my wound,  
Which did by ignorance, not error, growe,  
Therefore no sooner felt, but helpe was found;  
Thy lenitiue applide did ease my paine,  
For though thou didst forbid, 'twas no restraine.

And now, to shew that thy deniall late,  
Was but a check to my vnsettled faith,

And no reiecting of my fault with hate,  
Thou let'st me wash thy feete in my teare-bath ;  
I kisse them too, the seales of our redemption,  
My loue renew'd with endless consolation.

Thus hast thou, Lord, full finished my teares,  
Assured my hopes, contented my desires,  
Repayd my loues, extirped quite my feares,  
Perfected ioyes with all that hart requires ;  
And made the period of expiring griefes  
The preamble to euer-fresh reliefes.

How mercifull a Father art thou, Lord,  
To poore forsaken orphans in distresse !  
How soft a Iudge, that iudgment doth afford  
With mildest grace to sinners comfortlesse !  
How sure a friend vnto a sincere loue,  
Whose pure and faithfull loue doth alter neuer !

Tis true, good Lord, thou leauest none that loue thee,  
And such as trust in thee thou lou'st againe ;  
Yea, they shall find that liberall thou wilt be  
Aboue desert, and bountifull remaine  
Beyond all hope : thy gifts bestow'd we see,  
Not by our merits, but by thy mercy.

Oh Christian soule, take Mary for thy mirrhoe ;  
And if thou wilt the like effects obtaine,  
Then follow her in like affection's feruour,  
And so with her like mercy shalt thou gaine :  
Learne, sinfull man, of this one sinfull woman,  
That sinners may find Christ which sin abandon ;

That loue recouereth him whom sin did lose ;  
That firm beliefe recalleth that againe,  
Which fainting faith did quite forsake to chose ;  
That what nor force nor fauour can afford<sup>1</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Qu. *obtain*?



Nor pollicie by mortall means bring in,  
Continued teares of constant loue can win.

Learne thou of her for Christ no force to feare,  
And out of Christ no comfort to desire ;  
With Christ his loue all loue, though ne're so  
deere,

To ouer-rule, to quench fond fancie's fire :  
Rise early, soule, in thy goode motion's morne ;  
Sleepe not in sloth, when dilligence may per-  
forme.

Runne with repentance to thy sinfull hart,  
Which should the temple vndefil'd haue been ;  
But though thy fault deserues no better part,  
Then be the tombe for Christ to bury in ;  
For wanting life to tast this heauenly bread,  
He seem'd to thee as if he had been dead.

Remoue the leads that presse thee downe in sin ;  
The stone of former hardnes roule away :  
Looke to thy soule, if Christ be lodg'd therein ;  
And if thou find that there he doe not stay,  
Then weepe without : in other creatures mind  
him,

Sith, had in all, in any thou maist find him.

Make faith thine eye, hope guide, and loue thy  
light ;

Seeke him, not his ; for himselfe, not his meeds ;  
If faith haue found him in a cloudy night,  
Let hope seeke for him when the day-spring  
breeds :

If hope to see him haue thee luckily led,  
Let loue seeke further in him to be fed.

To moue thee in a hot desire to finde,  
His goods are pretious ; and when he is found,

To seeke him still thy good desire to binde,  
His treasures infinit doe still abound :

Seeke him alone, he is thy soule's pure health ;  
Seeke him, he is thy hart's contented wealth ;

Seeke him alone, and nothing els beside ;  
Though at the first not found, persist in teares ;  
Stand on the earth, suppressing sinne and pride ;  
Preuent each vice which in this world appeares :  
Eschuing it, thou maist auoid that fall,  
Which, following it, thou canst not shun at all.

To looke thee better in the tombe, bow downe  
Thy stubborn necke to beare humility ;  
And stooping from each proud and lofty frowne,  
With lowly looks obtaine sweete clemency :  
An humble soule that sincks in selfe-contempt,  
Soone winneth heauen, and hell doth best preuent.

If he vouchsafe thee with his glorious sight,  
Offering himselfe vnto thy inward eyes,  
Presume not of thyselfe to know his light,  
But as vnworthy still, thyselfe despise ;  
Prostrate thyselfe all lowly at his feete,  
That he to know him right will make thee meete.

And being thus with dilligence prepared,  
Going with speede, standing with hopes lift hie ;  
Humbling thy hart, thy haughty will impaired,  
If thou with Mary none but Christ would see ;  
Himselfe will to thy teares an answeare giue,  
And his owne words assure thee he doth liue :  
That sweetly hee vnto thee being showne,  
To others thou maist runne, and make him knowne.

---

LXXXVII.

ANONYMOUS.

---

AN INTRODUCTION TO SAINT PETER'S  
TEARES.

IMAGINARIE Muses, get you gone,  
And you of idea's idle companie,  
That place your paradise in Cetheron,  
And call vpon the nymphes of Thessalie ;  
Restraine your haughtie metaphoricke lines ;  
For reuerent Truth your glory vndermines.

The throne of Heauen is her holy hill,  
Whence flowes the spring of sauing-health ;  
Instead of birdes, archangels sing her will ;  
The temple is her loue, and peace her wealth.  
O sacred sweete, and sweetest sacred substance,  
Vnloose the springes of Peter's poore repentance.

And thou, O Holy Ghost, and sacred Spirit,  
Faire milke-white Doue, vnto the meekest Lambe  
The minister of heaven, the Lord of merit,  
The gladdest messenger that euer came ;  
Infuse thy grace so sweetly in mine eares,  
That I may truly write Saint Peter's Teares.

THE NINTH TEARE.

Where is thy mercie, which exceeds thy power,  
Great Intercessor for the sinnes of man ?  
The one thy arme oppresseth euery hower ;  
O let the other fall as thick as sand.  
Our sinnes abound so much, thy mercie more ;  
Els shall I thinke thou wilt not me restore.

The wicked flourish like the freshest baye,  
And they are counted for the happiest men ;  
But I am laught at, who do daily pray :  
If Peter should dispaire, sweete Lord, how then !  
To see that they which neuer thinke on thee  
Spend out their dayes in chiefe prosperitie.

But, Lord, I do forsee the end of those :  
Thou wilt be deafe when they shall call to thee ;  
I shall be heard before mine eyes do close ;

O gracious God, that is enough for mee—  
But they, when as they helpe shall most require,  
Shall dye with blindnesse of their ill desire.

Their heauen is earth ; my earth is onely hell ;  
Their ioy is riches, mine thy sauing health :  
That which all ioy and gladnesse dooth excell,  
The bodie's treasure, and the soule's rich wealth :  
O let me once possesse that ioyfull place,  
And separate me from their sinfull race.

Here is nothing but the deadly sinnes of shame,  
That like a serpent spitteth venome foorth :  
They which comes neare them haue the like de-  
fame ;

So are thy chosen held like them in worth :  
Wipe, Lord, this wicked slaunder from thine owne,  
And hast vs quickly to thy heauenly throne.

Then shall we looke on earthly vanities,  
And loath that we did euer liue therein ;  
Pitty the world's accurst calamities :

When we are chang'd from that we once had  
beene,  
Then shall thy seruant Peter weepe no more,  
Because of heauenly things he tastes such store.

---

LXXXVIII.

HENRY DOD.

---

PSALM CXXVII.

*The vertue of God's Blessing. The vaine conceipt of world-  
lings. Children are God's gift.*

EXCEPT the Lord the house doe build,  
The builders worke in vaine ;  
Except the Lord the citie keepe,  
The watchman wakes in vain.

It's vaine for you to rise betyme ;  
To sitt vp late ; to eate  
The bread of greefes : for so he giues  
To his beloved sleepe.

Loe, children are a heritage,  
Proceeding of the Lord ;  
And fruit descended of the wombe  
Is onely his reward.

As arrowes strong are in the hand  
Of anie myghtie man,  
So youth well taught lyke helpfull are,  
Growne up of yong children.

O happie is that man, that hath  
His quiuer full of those :  
They shall not be ashamde to speake  
In gate with all their foes.

---



LXXXIX.

JAMES YATES.

---

OF WAYLING, AND NOT PREUAILING.

I WAYLING,  
Yet not preuailing,  
In sorrow sayling,  
    Alas! I mourne.  
Such is the spight  
To dimme delight  
In me poore wight,  
    Almost forlorne.

But, God of grace,  
Graunt me solace,  
Within short space,  
    To ease my grieffe,  
And send release:  
When woes increase,  
I cannot cease  
    To craue reliefe.

For if the heart  
Feeles inward smart,  
Without desert,  
    Death it desires.  
The grieffe of minde,  
Which woe doth finde,  
Their life resign'd,  
    So some requires.



A SONNET OF A SLAUNDEROUS TONGUE.

OF all the plagues that raine on mortall wightes,  
 Yet is there none like to a slaunderous tongue ;  
 Which brings debate, and filles each heart with  
     spights,  
 And enemy is as well to old as young.  
 In my conceipt they doe more hurte, I sweare,  
 Then stinking toades, that loathsome are to sighte.  
 For why? Such tongues cannot conceale and  
     beare,  
 But vtter forth that which workes most despite.  
 They do more hurt then casting pooles in meade,  
 Which doe turne up the blacke earth on the greene:  
 Their poysoned speach doth serue in little steade ;  
 They practise spite, as dayly it is seene.  
 O Lorde, I pray from singlenesse of heart,  
 Such slanderous tongues reforme, and eke conuert.

XC.

A. W.

---

SAPHICKES VPON THE PASSION OF  
CHRIST.

HATRED eternall, furious reuenging,  
Mercilesse raging, bloody persecuting,  
Scandalous speeches, odious reuilings,  
Causelesse abhorring ;

Impious scoffings by the very abiects,  
Dangerous threatening by the priests anointed,  
Death full of torment in a shamefull order,  
Christ did abide here.

He that in glory was aboue the angels,  
Changed his glory for an earthly carkasse,  
Yeelded his glory to a sinfull outcast,  
Glory refusing.

Me, that in bondage many sinnes retained,  
He for his goodnesse—for his onely goodnesse—  
Brought from hell-torments to the ioyes of heauen  
Not to be numbred :

Dead in offences, by his aide reuiued,  
Quickned in spirit, by the grace he yeeldeth.  
Sound then his praises, to the world's amazement  
Thankfully singing.

---

## ADDRESS TO TIME.

ETERNALL Time, that wastest without wast,  
That art, and art not—diest, and liuest still;  
Most slow of all, and yet of greatest hast;  
Both ill and good, and neither good nor ill:  
How can I iustly praise thee or dispraise?  
Darke are thy nights, but bright and cleare thy  
daies.

Both free and scarce, thou giu'st and tak'st againe;  
Thy wombe, that all doth breede, is tombe to all:  
Whatso by thee hath life, by thee is slaine;  
From thee do all things rise, to thee they fall:  
Constant, inconstant; mouing, standing still:  
Was, is, shall be, doe thee both breede and kill.

I lose thee, while I seek to find thee out;  
The farther off, the more I follow thee;  
The faster hold, the greater cause of doubt;  
*Was, is*, I know; but *shall* I cannot see:  
All things by thee are measured, thou by none;  
All are in thee, thou in thy selfe alone.

---

XCI.

ANONYMOUS.

A REPENTANT POEM.

THOUGH late, my heart, yet turne at last,  
And shape thy course another way ;  
'Tis better lose thy labour past,  
Then follow on to sure decay :  
    What though thou long haue straid awry ?  
    In hope of grace for mercy cry.

Though weight of sinne doth presse thee downe,  
And keepe thee grou'ling on the ground ;  
Though blacke dispaire with angry frowne  
Thy wit and judgment quite confound ;  
    Though time and wit haue beene mispent,  
    Yet grace is left, if thou repent.

Weepe then, my heart, weepe still, and still ;  
Nay, melt to floods of flowing teares ;  
Send out such shrikes as heauen may fill,  
And pierce thine angry Judge's eares :  
    And let thy soule, that harbours sin,  
    Bleed streames of bloud to drowne it in.

Then shall thine angry Judge's face  
To cheereful lookes itselfe apply ;  
Then shall thy soule be fild with grace,  
And feare of death constrained to fly :  
    Euen so, my God ! oh, when ? how long ?  
    I would, but sinne is too, too strong.

I striue to rise,—sinne keepes me downe ;  
I fly from sinne,—sinne followes me :  
My will doth reach at glorie's crowne ;  
Weake is my strength, it will not be :  
    See how my fainting soule doth pant !  
    O let thy strength supply my want.

XCII.

JOHN BODENHAM.

---

OF FAITH AND ZEALE.

*Faith shews a good man's fruits ; preserues the soule ;  
And zeale doth best giue evidence of faith.*

FAITHE'S best is triall, then it shineth most ;  
The faithfull stands, the faultie man wil flye :  
Zeale is but cold where louelesse law restraines  
This hastie rashnes, where true faith doth flye ;  
In deepe distress true faith doth best auaile.

When once man's faith is spotted and defamd,  
The bodie had been better neuer framd.

Zeale and good courage best become a prince ;  
Faith bides no perfit triall but by time ;  
Shipwrack of faith is made where conscience dyes ;  
Friends haue no priueledge to breake their faith ;  
The gift deserueth most is giuen in zeale.

False fainting zeale, shadowed with good pre-  
tence,

Can find a cloake to couer each offence.

False faith is ouer-poizde with weakest weight,  
The ballance yeelds vnto the lightest feather ;  
An easie yeelding zeale is quickly quaild ;  
Faith violated is most detestable ;  
Faith once resolved treads fortune vnder foot ;  
The man that holds no faith shall find no trust.

Where faith doth fearlesse dwell in brazen tower,  
There spotlesse pleasure builds her sacred bower.

A zealous heart is alwaies bountifull ;  
The faith of knighthood is by vertue tryed ;



Euery occasion quailes a hireling faith ;  
A prince's greatest fault is breach of faith ;  
The faith of pagans ought not be belieu'd.

Faith is a fortress 'gainst all fainting feare,  
And zeale the walles doth euermore vpreare.

Take faith from iustice, all things runne to spoile ;  
Authoritie is strengthened best by zeale :  
Who binds himself by faith had need beware ;  
Faith to rash oathes no credit giues at all :  
The greater faith, the greater sufferance.

Faith is the true foundation of the soule,  
And soonest doth redeeme the same from sinne.

Zeale makes opinion stand inuincible ;  
A good man's wish is substance, faith, and fame.  
Selfe-wille doth frown when earnest zeale re-  
prooues ;

Faith mounteth to the cloudes on golden wings :  
Faith brings forth workes, and workes declare our  
faith ;

No faith too firme, no trust can be too strong.

#### SIMILES ON THE SAME SUBIECT.

As raine makes euery ground bring forth encrease,  
So faith of euery soule doth shew the fruites.

As honour's fire doth kindle high desires,  
So zealous faith lifts vp the lowest soule.

As night doth best the diamond's glory shew,  
So sharp affliction best makes faith to grow.

As wisdom is the only way to weale,  
So true discretion best directeth zeale.

As loue and hate cannot agree in one,  
So without zeale faith thinkes herselfe alone.

---



## OF LIFE.

*Life is a frost of cold felicitie,  
And death a thaw of all our miserie.*

LIFE is a wandring course to doubtfull rest ;  
Life is but losse, where death is counted gaine :  
When vertue's daies doe end, they are not done,  
But liue too liues where others haue but one.

The death of sinne is life vnto the soule ;  
Man's life still endeth with the end of life :  
In vanitie of life and wandring wayes  
The wicked run, and weare out all their daies.

\* \* \* \*

The longer life, the greater is our guilt ;  
Life must with life, and blood with blood be paid.  
Hate not thy life, but loathe captiuitie,  
Where rests no hope to purchase victorie.

Men must haue grieve so long as life remaines ;  
Life is not that which should be much desir'd :  
We often see, who on a king relyes,  
Finds death aliue ; while liuing yet he dyes.

\* \* \* \*

That dead things can giue life we sildome find ;  
Contrition doth reformed life begin :  
To liue, or dye, which of the two is better,  
When life is sham'd, and death reproches debter ?

First doe we bud, then blow, next seed, last fall ;  
We aske death's aid to end life's wretchednesse :  
God guides man's life, and when he list to  
haue it,

Wit, wealth, nor any thing beside can saue it.  
Our life is death, if we doe liue in sinne ;  
dying life all kind of death exceeds :  
Contented mean estate true life doth giue,  
Resting secure, not rising vp to grieve.

\* \* \* \*

That life is death, where men do liue alone ;  
A good life doth beget as good a death :  
No wise man likes in such a life to dwell,  
Whose waies are strait to heauen, and wide to  
hell.

They liue but ill who always thinke to liue :  
To men in miserie life seemes too long ;  
Long life hath commonly long cares annex ;  
The breath that life maintaines doth finish life.

#### SIMILIES ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

As falls the tree, so prostrate still it lies,  
So speedeth life in liuing as it dyes.  
As men by life in bondage soone are brought,  
Euen so by death is freedome soonest wrought.  
As fire burnes fiercely, being still supplied,  
So life postes swiftly when it least is spyed.  
As sharp frosts easily nip foreward springs,  
So life to end it hath too many things.  
As easterne winds doth towardly blossoms blast,  
So inward cares makes life to finish fast.  
As life is onely by the gift of grace,  
So death by nature taketh time and place.

---

XCIII.

JOHN NORDEN.

---

MAN.

Who doth not see the state of fickle man,  
His changing courses and his diuers turnes  
Tweene aged yeeres and time he first began?  
His time his termes from time to time adiurnes :  
Time tries him still, to triumph him he wurnes,  
And will not let him glorie long in blisse,  
In this short progresse where no glorie is.

Before his birth hee lies as in a caue,  
Inclos'd with gore ; an vgly shape hee beares ;  
Then by degrees hee gins some forme to haue,  
And represent what after hee appeares,  
A humane body : then hee comes with teares  
From cell of darknesse, and partakes the light,  
A silly creature and of silly might.

Then hee forthwith liues, and forthwith he dies,  
Though liuing long hee lingers and decayes ;  
From youth to age hee pining mortifies,  
Although he seeme to glorie in his dayes :  
His day to die comes stealing, though it stayes ;  
And when he seemeth to haue constant state,  
A change chops in of more inconstant rate.

Man neuer standeth, but like wauing tyde,  
That comes and goes, now calme, then full of ire ;  
Now sings he sweete, all sorrowes layd aside ;  
Then groweth griefe, welcome to no desire ;  
Heau'd vp, hurl'd downe, dismay'd, or in aspire ;  
Grac'd now, then in disdaine ; now in the sunne  
Of sweetest fauour ; then eclips'd, vndonne.

TO THE PRAYSE OF GOD FOR THE  
FORGIUENESSE OF OUR SINNES.

WHAT shall we doo to thee, O God,  
For all that thou hast done;  
Whose loue from vs remoues the rod  
Which our offences woune?

Thy Sonne hath brought vs peace againe,  
And made vs one with thee;  
Although our sinnes deserued payne,  
His crosse hath made vs free.

O how shall we requite thy loue?  
What recompence is due  
To thee or him? Helpe from aboue,  
Our sinfull liues renew.

The best reward that we can giue  
It helps not thee at all;  
Yet thou in bountie doest releue  
Vs wretched wightes in thrall.

Great is thy glory, loue, and might;  
Thy mercies haue no ende:  
All thanks and praise to thee in right  
Each heart should still extend.

But we poore sinners may cry out  
Against ourselues, and say,  
Our purest deedes, like filthy clout,  
Our grosse conceytes bewray.

No stay is in our crooked will;  
A rash consent we giue  
To each delight that seekes to kill  
Our soules, therein we liue.

But now thy sauing health extend,  
Thy mercies sweete prepare,  
And salue our sores: let vs amend,  
And breake thou Sathan's snare.

---

## FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

THE God of blis,  
Who faithfull is,  
His sacred word doth send,  
To teach vs all  
On him to call,  
And to his lawes attend.

His kingdom pure,  
Which shall indure  
For euer, doth begin  
In those that know  
How here below  
To mortifie their sinne.

And they that will  
Imbrace with skill  
The way that traines to blis,  
Shall quickly see  
That they shall be  
Reformde from things amis.

O God aboue,  
Looke thou in loue  
On all that long to see  
Thy sauing health,  
Thy heauenly wealth,  
And glorious kingdom free.



Thy kingdom show  
To vs below  
That wander here awry;  
Direct our feet;  
Thy statutes sweet  
To vs thy folke descry.

Oh be not slacke,  
But what we lacke  
With speed let vs obtaine;  
For thou dost feed  
Such as haue need:  
Thou dost no poore disdaine.

---

### AGAINST FALSE PROPHETS AND DECEITFULL TEACHERS.

O GOD, that guidst thy faithfull flock,  
And leadst it by thine hand;  
That gaust it water of the rock  
In dry Arabia land:  
Giue grace to vs to flye the men  
That teach thy word awry,  
Of whom thy Son forewarnd vs, when  
He did their slights espye.

He did foresee hypocrisie  
Should lurke in godly weede,  
And wolues in sheepe-lyke tye to lye,  
And on thy sheepe to feede.  
The subtile serpent shrowdes his wiles,  
Attirde like angell bright;  
And false apostles, fraught with guiles,  
Do counterfeite the light.



The man of sinne, that sits on hye  
 With triple crowne on pate,  
 And lifts his lewdnes to the skie,  
 Holds sauing Christ in hate.  
 He sends his subtile sots by swarmes  
 Through all the world, to win  
 Thy children pure by wicked charmes,  
 To draw their soules to sinne.

Keepe vs thy children, Lord, therefore;  
 Direct vs by thy grace,  
 That their enchantments may no more  
 Our zeale sincere deface:  
 And let thy truth be still our guide,  
 That we thereby may knowe  
 Their falshood, who doo start aside,  
 And flye the subtile foe.

---

### BEFORE WE GO TO BED.

*The Lord will graunt his louing kindnes in the day, and the night will wee sing of him, euen a prayer vnto the God our life. PSAL. 42. 8.*

OH Father full of might and loue,  
 Our castle and our stay,  
 Who rulest with thy power aboue  
 The darkesome night and day.

The day is thine, the night also  
 Thou rulest with thy hand;  
 Both which were made for man, we know,  
 And so was sea and land.

The sea and land, and all the things  
Therein which thou hast plast,  
Thou gauest vs, and made vs kings,  
To vse them till the last.

Which blessings, Lord, this day we haue  
Most richly had from thee:  
Blesse eke this night, good Lord, wee craue;  
Keepe vs from danger free.

Preserue vs when our drowsie sleepe  
Our bodies shall possesse,  
And let not Sathan creepe into,  
Nor our poore soules oppresse.

But let thy grace preuent his ire;  
Let nothing vs annoy;  
Let faith preuaile, let him retire,  
And we good rest enjoy.

*Tremble, and sin not, examine your owne hearts vpon your  
bed, and be still. Ps. 4. 4.*

---

XCIV.

BARTHOLOMEW CHAPPELL.

---

A WARNING VOICE

THE roaring sea doth fret and fume,  
Her waues she flings aboue the land ;  
She shewes all things are out of tune ;  
She cries, ' God's day is nigh at hand.'

The earth of late hath shakt herself,  
As wearie of her sinfull burne ;  
Which is ourselues with worldly pelfe ;  
But oh ! thereby we are forlorne.

Of late she swallowed in her gulfe  
Twelue thousand out of London towne  
By sudden plague, like rauening wolfe ;  
Yet are our hearts not once pluckt downe.

O man ! to thee now must I call,  
The end where first I did begin,  
That joyes, that blisse, that paine and thrall  
May keep thy soule and mind from sin.

Thy heart will melt on them to thinke,  
If any grace in thee remaine ;  
And from all filthy sinfull sinke  
Thy heart and hand thou wilt refraine.

When grisly death doth thee assault,  
It is too late for to amend :  
Wherefore in time confesse thy fault,  
And God to please see thou intend.

For when this life is gone and past,  
There is no cure for any sinne :  
Then as we are, so shall we last,  
In joy, or paine, as we begin.

HENOCH CLAPHAM.

---

THE apostles haue for help euangelists ;  
 And so the churches by them planted be.  
 Th' apostles dead, there riseth hellish mists,  
 Which with the light at no hand cold agree.  
 Sun darks, stars fal, the moone doth change her hue;  
 Heauen rolls away, as they before did shew.

First, order gone, and doores not being kept,  
 By baptisme heapes of prophane do rush.  
 With them, at length, a ministry in crept,  
 That with the horn God's ordinance did push.  
 So antichrist is stept vp to the throne,  
 Who by his lawes would gouern euey one.

But prophets God he stirreth vp sometime,  
 To cal the people from such worship fowle.  
 The beast he chargeth such with deadly crime,  
 And killes the man that puls away a soule.  
 Right much adoe shall persons haue to liue,  
 To whom the beast doth not his symbole giue.

The Gentiles, once got to the height of sinne,  
 And fulnesse of the saued come to light :  
 The elder brother, Jew, shal straight come in,  
 And mourne for that he had no sooner sight.  
 Their comming in shal be the Gentiles' light ;  
 Nor til that time wil sun again be bright.

---

XCVI.

CHRISTOPHER FETHERSTONE.

---

A SONNET

*Made by way of Exhortation to the Frenchmen, which  
are reuolted from true religion, to the end they may  
returne to God.*

O FRENCHMEN, which were once belou'd,  
With loue surpassing that of men,  
Of God, who had by sundrie signes  
The same reuealed to you as then :

But now that God you haue forsaken,  
And part with Romish idoll taken.

What spirite, what counsaile, or what rage  
So carrieth you ? what hope, what feare,  
Doth make you turne ? you so reuolt  
From him that loued you so deare ?

O blockishnes which Sathan breedes,  
Not once to see whither he you leades !

What ! will you then forsake for earth  
The holie heauens ? what ! hazard all  
To gaine a thing that's nothing worth ?  
What thing more precious can you call,  
Then God, the soule, and body neate,  
And honour, which are riches greate ?

You loose all those, if you proceed  
In course which you haue erst begunne.  
Returne to God. Vp ! courage take,  
And to that path full swiftlie runne,  
Which constant hath proposde to you ;  
Vp, vp ! I say, and enter now.

XCVII.

JOHN MARBECK.

---

2 SAM. XXII. 2—7.

God is my strength; in him I will  
Put all my hope and trust;  
For I do finde him vnto me  
Both mercifull and iust.

He is my shield, the horne of health,  
My tower that is so strong;  
My refuge and my Sauour,  
From taking any wrong.

I will on him call day and night,  
Who worthy is of prayse;  
Not doubting then but that I shall  
Preserued be alwayes.

The pangs of death gat me about,  
And griped me full sore;  
The flowing floods of wicked men  
Did fray me more and more.

The sorrowes of the hell or graue  
Me compassed about;  
The snares were set to trappe me in,  
That I should not get out.

Then in my trouble did I call  
Unto the Lord on hye,  
Who from out of his holy place  
Gaue eare vnto my cry.

---



XCVIII.

THOMAS GRESSOP.

---

HERE is the spring where waters flowe,  
To quench our heate of sinne;  
Here is the tree where trueth doth grow,  
To leade our liues therein.

Here is the Judge that stintes the strife,  
When men's deuices faile;  
Here is the bread that feedes the life  
That death cannot assaile.

The tidings of saluation deare  
Comes to our eares from hence;  
The fortresse of our faith is here,  
And shield of our defence.

Then be not like the hogge, that hath  
A pearle at his desire;  
And takes more pleasure of the trough,  
And wallowing in the myre.

Reade not this booke in any case  
But with a single eye;  
Reade not, but first desire God's grace,  
To vnderstand thereby.

Praye still in faith with this respect,  
To fructifie therein;  
That knowledge may bring this effect,  
To mortifie thy sinne.

Then happie thou in all thy life,  
Whatso to the befallles:  
Yea, double happie shalt thou be,  
When God by death thee calles.

XCIX.

H. C.

---

LINES

*Prefixed to Greenham's "Comfort for an afflicted Conscience."*

**THE** thirstie soule, that fainteth in the way,  
Or hunger-bit, for heauenly foode doth long ;  
The wearied hart, that panteth all the way,  
Oppressed with feares, and homebread griefs among;  
The blinded eye, that hunts the shining ray,  
Or minde enthalde through Satan's wily wrong ;  
Let hither fare for comfort in their neede :  
For smothered flames a greater fire will breede.

Here siluer streames shall quench thy boyling heat,  
And hony dewes thy hungrie stomache fill :  
Heere sweete repose with comfort shall intreate  
Thy wounded breast to cure with busy skill :  
Hence fetch thy ransome, howsoever great ;  
A mine of treasures are in this faire hill ;  
From whose hye top thy scaled eies may see  
A glorious light that shall enlighten thee.

The streames are bloud, the dew is bread from  
heauen ;

The rest and comfort are cœlestiall ioyes ;  
The ransome from the crosse was freely giuen ;  
The light is faith, which darknes all destroyes.  
Thrise happy man, that guides his steps so euen,  
As his pure light no gloomy darke annoyes :  
His ransom'd soule æternal ioyes shall win,  
When timelye death shall blessed life begin.

C.

CHARLES BEST.

---

OF THE FALL OF MAN IN ADAM.

THE poore man belou'd, for virtue approu'd,  
Right blessed is he ;  
Where couetous chuff, who neuer hath enough,  
Accursed shall be.

Who goodnesse reiecteth, and euil effecteth,  
Shall fall in the pit :  
No plenty of pence shall free him from thence ;  
No power, nor wit.

Both vnespassable and vnsatiable  
That gulph will appeare ;  
Imbogg'd he shall be, where nought he shall see  
But horror and feare.

Adam vnstable and Eve variable,  
The very first time,  
By falling from God deserued this rod ;  
Oh ! horrible crime !

For had they adhered to God, and him feared,  
By keeping his reede,  
Then death had not come on the man or the woman,  
Or any their seede.

But when as the man from God's will began  
Basely to reuolt,  
For his grieuous sin death came rushing in,  
And on him laid holt.

This was the great crime, which at the first time,  
By craft of the deuill,  
Did bring in the seed of sickness and need,  
And all other euill.

This was the sinne, which first did begin  
Our parents to kill,  
And heauenly food, prepared for our goud,  
Did vtterly spill.

Vnhappy the fate, which first such a state  
Such sorrow did bring,  
To him that had lost so much to our cost,  
Our heauenly King.

The credulous Eve, 'twas she that did giue  
The cause of such euill,  
Hoping that honor would come more vpon her,  
Deceiued by the deuill.

Beleeuing of him did make her to sinne,  
To all our great losse ;  
For mankind ere sence receiued from hence  
An horrible crosse.

For all the nations, through all generations  
Which after haue beene,  
With grieve of their heart haue tasted the smart  
Of that primitiue sinne.

---

CI.

ANONYMOUS.

---

THE LAMENTATION OF A SINNER.

O LORD, turne not away thy face  
From him that lyeth prostrate,  
Lamenting sore his sinfull life  
Before thy mercy-gate:

Which gate thou openest wide to those  
That doe lament their sinne:  
Shut not that gate against me, Lord,  
But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine accounts,  
How I haue liued here;  
For then I know right well, O Lord,  
How vile I shall appeare.

I need not to confesse my life,  
I am sure thou canst tell:  
What I haue beene and what I am,  
I know thou knowest it well.

O Lord, thou knowest what things be past,  
And eke the things that bee;  
Thou knowest also what is to come:  
Nothing is hid from thee.

Before the heauens and earth were made,  
Thou knowest what things were then,  
As all things else that haue been since  
Among the sonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done  
Be hidden from thee then?  
Nay, nay, thou knowest them all, O Lord,  
Where they were done, and when.

Wherefore with teares I come to thee,  
To beg and to intreate;  
Euen as the child that hath done euill,  
And feareth to be beate.

So come I to thy mercy-gate,  
Where mercy doth abound;  
Requiring mercy for my sinne,  
To heale my deadly wound.

O Lord, I need not to repeate  
What I doe beg or craue;  
Thou knowest, O Lord, before I aske,  
The thing that I would haue.

Mercy, good Lord, mercie I aske,  
This is the totall summe:  
For mercy, Lord, is all my sute;  
Lord, let thy mercy come.

---



CII.

ANTHONY FLETCHER.

---

A SIMILE.

As candles light do giue  
Vntill they be consumed,  
Doing good so should men liue  
Vntill their daies be ended.

You are, saith Christ, a light  
This darksome world to guide;  
Although you purchase spight,  
Still let your light be tride.

Before men let it shine,  
To glorifie my name:  
The profite shall be thine,  
Or else thou art to blame.

Man's vnsauorie earth  
To season thou art sault;  
And though it cost thy breath,  
In thee let be no fault.

The truth be bold to speake,  
Not fearing any face;  
The Lord thy part will take,  
And strength thee with his grace.

But if for fear of gaine  
The truth thoult hide or couer,  
That brings thy soule to paine;  
Thy lot can be no other.

My candle hath no light,  
My buisnes yet vndone;  
So suddenly comth night,  
Before we looke for noone.

I meane, death is at doore;  
So let him be in mind,  
Least such may be his houre  
Vnready thee to finde.

Thy readines let be  
In Christ a stedfast faith;  
God's feare, walking rightly,  
Still trampling vertue's path.

Then needst thou not to feare  
Death, come he late or early:  
In truth to God draw neare,  
And he will love thee dearly.

Thy soule shall go to heauen;  
Though bodie go to graue,  
Yet shall it rise againe,  
The self-same soule to haue.

And both shall go to dwell  
In heauen with the Lord;  
The ioyes no tongue can tell  
By Christ for thee prepar'd.

Which ioies I wish to thee,  
Good reader, with my hart;  
Not doubting but that I  
At length shall take thy part.

Amen, amen, amen;  
O Lord, so let it be!  
We shall be blessed then,  
O blessed Christ, through thee.

---

### CIII.

ROBERT HOLLAND.

---

#### THE LORD'S PRAYER.

PRAY thus, when ye do pray, therefore:—

Our Father, which in heauen art,  
Thy name be hallow'd euermore;  
Thy kingdom we desire in hart:  
Thy will in earth make vs to do  
As it in heauen is; euen so.

Giue vs this day our dayly bread;  
Our debts forgiue vs, we thee pray,  
As we our debtors do: and lead  
Vs not, O Lord! by any way  
Into temptation; but see  
From euill we deliu'ed be.

For thine, good Lord, the kingdom sure,  
The power, and the glorie is,  
For euermore for to endure,  
Which liuest in eternall bliss.  
Let this be done, Oh Lord! we pray  
In heart:—whereto Amen we say.

---

CIV.

H. C.

---

WHAT MISERY AND MISFORTUNES MAN-  
KINDE IS CONTINUALLY SUBJECTE VNTO.

WHAT kinde of state can any choose,  
But he therein shall fynde  
Great bitternesse and endlesse woe,  
To mooue his troubled minde?

In field much toyle, at home great care,  
And feare in forrein lande :  
If aught we haue by fortune lent,  
In youth dame Follye's bande

Doth hold us fast ; her we imbrace,  
And wisdomes lore do leaue :  
In age doth sicknesse us assaile,  
And so our strength bereaue.

In marryage is unquietnesse ;  
In lacking of a wife  
All sollitary we remaine,  
And leade a loathsome lyfe.

If God to us doe children sende,  
We haue continuall care ;  
If none, then are we halfe dismayde,  
Far worser doe we fare.

Therefore one of these twaine is best  
Desyred for to be ;  
Not to be borne, or else to dye  
Before these dayes we see.

## AN EXHORTATION TO PACIENCE.

WHEN griping greefes do greeue the minde,  
The meetest meanes that men may finde,  
Which God and nature hath assignde,

Is pacience well applyde:

For pacience puts all paine to flight;  
Yea, pacience makes the hart delight,  
And doth revive eche dulled spright  
By reason's rule and guyde.

---

CV.

THOMAS STERNHOLD.

---

PSALME XVIII.

FIRST PART.

*Diligam te, Domine.*

O God, my strength and fortitude,  
Of force I must loue thee;  
Thou art my castle and defence  
In my necessitie:  
My God, my rock, in whom I trust,  
The worker of my wealth,  
My refuge, buckler, and my shield,  
The horne of all my health.

When I sing laud vnto the Lord,  
Most worthie to be serued,  
Then from my foes I am right sure  
That I shall be preserued.  
The pangs of death did compasse me,  
And bound me euerie where;  
The flowing waues of wickednesse  
Did put me in great feare.

The sly and suttle snares of hell  
Were round about me set;  
And for my death there was prepar'd  
A deadly trapping net.  
I, thus beset with paine and grief,  
Did pray to God for grace;  
And he forthwith did heare my plaint  
Out of his holie place.



Such is his power, that in his wrath  
 He made the earth to quake,  
 Yea, the foundation of the mount  
 Of Basan for to shake.  
 And from his nostrils came a smoke,  
 When kindled was his ire;  
 And from his mouth came kindled coales  
 Of hoat consuming fire.  
 The Lord descended from aboue,  
 And bowd the heauens hie;  
 And vnderneath his feet he cast  
 The darknesse of the skie.  
 On cherubes and on cherubins  
 Full roially he road;  
 And on the wings of all the winds  
 Came flying all abroad.

## PSALME CIII.

*Benedic, anima mea.*

MY soule, giue laud vnto the Lord,  
 My spirite shall do the same;  
 And all the secrets of my heart,  
 Praise ye his holy name.  
 Giue thanks to God for all his gifts;  
 Shew not thyselfe vnkinde;  
 And suffer not his benefits  
 To slip out of thy minde:  
 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,  
 And thee restord againe,  
 For all thy weake and frail disease,  
 And heald thee of thy paine:  
 That did redeeme thy life from death,  
 From which thou couldst not flee;  
 His mercy and compassion both  
 He did extend to thee:

That fild with goodnesse thy desire,  
And did prolong thy youth,  
Like as the egle casteth her bill,  
Whereby her age reneweth.  
The Lord with iustice doth repay  
All such as be opprest ;  
So that their suffering and their wrongs  
Are turned to the best.

His wayes and his commandements  
To Moyses he did show ;  
His counsels and his valiant actes  
The Israelite did know.  
The Lord is kinde and mercifull,  
When sinners do him grieve ;  
The slowest to conceiue a wrath,  
And reddiest to forgiue.

He chides not vs continually,  
Though we be full of strife ;  
Nor keepeth our faults in memory,  
For all our sinefull life :  
Nor yet according to our sinnes  
The Lord doth vs regarde,  
Nor after our iniquities  
He doth vs not rewarde.

But as the space is wondrous great  
'Twixt earth and heauen aboue,  
So is his goodnesse much more large  
To them that do him loue.  
God doth remoue our sinnes from vs,  
And our offences all,  
As farre as is the sunne rying  
Full distant from his fall.

And looke, what pittie parents deare  
Vnto their children beare,

Like pittie beareth the Lord to such  
As worship him in feare.  
The Lord that made vs knoweth our shape,  
Our mould and fashion iust;  
How weake and frayle our nature is,  
And how we be but dust;

And how the tyme of mortall men  
Is like the withering hay,  
Or like the flower right fayre in field,  
That fadeth full soone away:  
Whose glosse and beauty stormy winds  
Do vtterly disgrace,  
And make that after their assaults  
Such blossomes haue no place.

But yet the goodnesse of the Lord  
With his shall euer stand;  
Their children's children do receiue  
His goodnesse at his hand:  
I meane, which keepe his couenant  
With all their whole desire,  
And not forget to do the thing  
That he doth them require.

The heauens hye are made the seate  
And footestole of the Lord,  
And by his power imperiall  
He gouerns all the world.  
Ye angels, which are great in power,  
Prayse ye and blesse the Lord,  
Which to obey and do his will  
Immediately accord.

Ye noble hostes and ministers,  
Cease not to laud him still;  
Which ready are to execute  
His pleasure and his will.

Yea, all his workes in euery place,  
Prayse ye his holy name:  
My heart, my minde, and eke my soule,  
Prayse ye also the same.

---

CVI.

W. P.

---

A FRAGMENT OF THE XCV<sup>TH</sup> PSALM.

COME, let vs lift vp our voice,  
And sing vnto the Lord;  
In him our rock of helth reioice  
Let vs with one accord.

Yea, let vs come before his face,  
To geue him thanks alwaies;  
In singing psalms vnto his grace  
Let vs be glad alwaies.

---

CVII.

JOHN HOPKINS.

---

PSALME LXXXIV.

*Quam dilecta tabernacula.*

How pleasant is thy dwelling-place,

O Lord of hostes, to me!

The tabernacles of thy grace,

How pleasant, Lord, they be!

My soule doth long full sore to goe

Into thy courtes abroad;

My heart doth lust, my flesh also,

In thee the liuing Lord.

The sparrowes find a roome to rest,

And saue themselues from wrong;

And eke the swallow hath a nest

Wherein to keepe her young.

These birdes full nigh thine altar may

Haue place to sit and sing:

O Lord of hosts, thou art, I say,

My God and eke my King.

O they be blessed that may dwell

Within thy house alwaies;

For they all times thy facts do tell,

And euer giue thee praise.

Yea, happy sure likewise are they

Whose stay and strength thou art;

Which to thy house do minde the way,

And seeke it in their heart.

As they goe through the vale of teares,

They dig vp fountaines still;

That as a spring it all appeares,  
And thou their pits doest fill.  
From strength to strength they walke full fast,  
No faintnes there shall be;  
And so the God of gods at last  
In Sion they do see.

O Lord of hostes, to me giue heede,  
And heare when I doe pray;  
And let it through thine eares proceede,  
O Jacob's God, I say.  
O Lord our shield, of thy good grace  
Regard, and so draw neare;  
Regard, I say, behold the face  
Of thine annoynted deare.

For why? within thy courts one day  
Is better to abide,  
Then other where to keepe or stay  
A thousand daies beside.  
Much rather would I keepe a doore  
Within the house of God,  
Then in the tents of wickednesse  
To settle mine abode.

For God the Lord, light and defence,  
Will grace and worship giue;  
And no good thing shall he withhold  
From them that purely liue.  
O Lord of hostes, that man is blest,  
And happy sure is he,  
That is perswaded in his brest  
To trust all times in thee.



CVIII.

THOMAS NORTON.

---

PSALME CXLVII.

*Laudate Dominum.*

PRAYSE ye the Lord, for it is good

Vnto our God to sing;

For it is pleasant, and to prayse

It is a comely thing.

The Lord, his owne Jerusalem

He buildeth vp alone,

And the disperst of Israël

Doth gather into one.

He heales the broken in their heart,

Their sores vp doth he bind;

He counts the number of the stars,

And names them in their kinde.

Great is the Lord, great is his power,

His wisdom infinite:

The Lord releues the meeke, and throwes

To ground the wicked wight.

Sing vnto God the Lord with prayse,

Vnto the Lord reioyce,

And to our God vpon the harpe

Aduance your singing voice.

He couers heauen with clouds, and for

The earth prepareth raine;

And on the mountaines he doth make

The grasse to grow againe.

He giues to beastes their foode, and to

Yong rauens, when they cry:

His pleasure not in strength of horse,  
Nor in man's legs doth lye :  
But in all those that feare the Lord  
The Lord hath his delight,  
And such as doe attend vpon  
His mercie's shining light.

O prayse the Lord, Jerusalem ;  
Thy God, O Sion, prayse ;  
For he the barres hath forged strong,  
Wherewith thy gates he staies.  
Thy children he hath blest in thee,  
And in thy borders he  
Doth settle peace, and with the flower  
Of wheat he filleth thee.

And his commandement vpon  
The earth he sendeth out,  
And eke his word with speedy course  
Doth swiftly runne about.  
He giueth snow like wool, hoar frost  
Like ashes doth he spread ;  
Like morsels castes his ice ; thereof  
The cold who can abide ?

He sendeth forth his mighty word,  
And melteth them agayne ;  
His winde he made to blow, and then  
The waters flow amayne.  
The doctrine of his holy word  
To Jacob did he show ;  
His statutes and his iudgements he  
Giues Israël to know.

With euery nation hath he not  
So delt, nor they haue knowne  
His secret iudgements : ye, therefore,  
Prayse ye the Lord alone.

CIX.

WILLIAM WHITTINGHAM.

---

PSALME LI.

*Miserere mei, Deus.*

O LORD, consider my distresse,  
And now with speede some pittie take;  
My sinnes deface, my faults redresse,  
Good Lord, for thy great mercies' sake.  
Wash me, O Lord, and make me cleane  
From this vniust and sinfull act;  
And purifie but once againe  
My hainous crime and bloodie fact.

Remorse and sorrow doe constraîne  
Me to acknowledge mine excesse;  
My sinne, alas! doth still remaine  
Before my face without release.  
For thee alone I haue offended,  
Committing euill in thy sight;  
And if I were therefore condemned,  
Yet were thy iudgements iust and right.

It is too manifest, alas!  
That first I was conceiued in sinne;  
Yea, of my mother so borne was,  
And yet, vile wretch, remaine therein.  
Also behould, Lord, thou doest loue  
The inward truth of a pure hart:  
Therefore thy wisdom from aboue  
Thou hast reuealed me to conuert.

If thou with hisope purge this blot,  
I shall be cleaner than the glasse;  
And if thou wash away my spot,  
The snow in whitenesse shall I passe.  
Therefore, O Lord, such ioy me send,  
That inwardly I may find grace;  
And then my strength may now amend,  
Which yet hast swagde for my trespas.

Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,  
For I haue felt inough thy hand;  
And purge my sinnes, I thee desire,  
Which doe in number passe the sand.  
Make new my hart within my brest,  
And frame it to thy holy will:  
Thy constant Spirit in me let rest,  
Which may these raging enemies kill.

Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face,  
But spedily my torments end;  
Take not from me thy Spirit and grace,  
Which may from dangers me defend.  
Restore me to those ioyes againe,  
Which I was wont in thee to find;  
And let me thy free Spirit retaine,  
Which vnto thee may stir my mind.

Thus when I shall thy mercies know,  
I shall instruct others therein;  
And men likewise that are brought low  
By mine example shall flee sin.  
O God, that of my health art Lord,  
Forgiue me this my bloudie vice;  
My hart and tongue shall then accord  
To sing thy mercies and iustice.

Touch thou my lips; my tongue vntie,  
O Lord, which art the onely kay;

And then my mouth shall testifie  
Thy wondrous workes and praise alway.  
And as for outward sacrifice,  
I would haue offered many a one,  
But thou esteemest them of no price,  
And therein pleasure takest none.

The heauie hart, the mind opprest,  
O Lord, thou neuer doest reiect;  
And, to speake truth, it is the best,  
And of all sacrifice the effect.  
Lord, vnto Sion turne thy face;  
Poure out thy mercies on thy hill,  
And on Jerusalem thy grace;  
Build vp thy walles, and loue it still.

Thou shalt accept then our offrings  
Of peace and righteousnes, I say;  
Yea, calues and many other things  
Vpon thine altar will we lay.

---

CX.

WILLIAM KETHE.

---

PSALME CXXV.

*Qui confidunt.*

SUCH as in God the Lord do trust,  
As mount Sion shall firmly stand,  
And be remoued at no hand;  
The Lord will count them right and iust,  
So that they shall be sure  
For euer to endure.

As mighty mountaines huge and great  
Jerusalem about doe close,  
So will the Lord be vnto those  
Who on his godly will doe wayte.  
Such are to him so deare,  
They neuer neede to feare.

For though the righteous try doth he,  
By making wicked men his rod;  
Least they for grieve forsake their God,  
It shall not as their lot still be.  
Giue, Lord, to those thy light,  
Whose hearts are true and right.

But as for such as turne asyde  
By crooked wayes which they out sought,  
The Lord will surely bring to nought;  
With works most vyle they shall abide:  
But peace with Israël  
For euermore shall dwell.



CXI.

ROBERT WISDOM.

---

PSALME CXXV.

*Qui confidunt.*

THOSE that doe put their confidence  
Vpon the Lord our God onely,  
And fly to him for his defence  
In all their neede and misery,  
Their faith is sure firme to endure,  
Grounded on Christ the corner-stone ;  
Moued with none ill, but standeth still,  
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jerusalem  
The mighty hils do it compasse,  
So that no enemy commeth to them,  
To hurt that towne in any case ;  
So God in deed in euery need  
His faithfull people doth defend,  
Standing them by assuredly,  
From this time forth world without end.

Right wise and good is our Lord God,  
And will not suffer certainly  
The sinner's and vngodlye's rod  
To tary vpon his family ;  
Least they also from God should go,  
Falling to sin and wickednesse :  
O Lord, defend, world without end,  
Thy christian flocke through thy goodnes.  
O Lord, do good to Christians all,  
That stedfast in thy word abide .

Such as willingly from God fall,  
 And to false doctrine daily slide,  
 Such will the Lord scatter abroad,  
 With hipocrites throwne downe to hell;  
 God will them send paines without end:  
 But, Lord, graunt peace to Israël.

Glory to God the Father of might,  
 And to the Sonne our Sauour,  
 And to the Holy Ghost, whose light  
 Shine in our harts and vs succour;  
 That the right way, from day to day,  
 We may walke and him glorifie:  
 With hart's desire all that are here  
 Worship the Lord, and say Amen.

### A HYMN.

PRESERVE vs, Lord, by thy deare word,  
 From Turke and pope defend vs, Lord,  
 Which both would thrust out of his throne  
 Our Lord Jesus Christ, thy deare Sonne.

Lord Jesus Christ, shew forth thy might;  
 Yea, thou art Lord of lords by right:  
 Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,  
 That we may praise thee without end.

God, Holy Ghost, our Comforter,  
 Be our patron, helpe, and succour:  
 Geue vs one minde and perfect peace;  
 All gifts of grace in vs increase.

Thou liuing God in persons three,  
 Thy name be prayed in vnity:  
 In all our neede so vs defend,  
 That we may prayse thee world without end.

CXII.

JOHN PULLAIN.

---

PSALME CXLIX.

*Cantate Domino.*

SING vnto the Lord with heartie accord  
A new ioyfull song;

Hir praises resounde in euerie grounde  
His saintes all among.

Let Israel reioice and praise eke with voyce  
His Maker louing;

The sonnes of Sion let them euerie one  
Be glad in their King.

Let all them aduance his name in the dance  
Bothe now and alwayes;

With harp and tabret, euen so likewise let  
Them vtter his prayes.

The Lord's pleasure is in them that are his,  
Not willing to start;

But all meanes do seke to succour the meke  
And humble in heart.

The saints more and lesse his praise shall expresse,  
As is good and right;

Reioycing, I saye, both now and for aye,  
In their beds at night.

Their throte shall braste out in euerie route  
In praise of their Lord;

And as men most bolde in hande they shall holde  
A two-edged sworde,

Auenged to be in euerie degree  
The heathen vpon,  
And for to reprove, as them doth behoue,  
The people ech one;  
To bind strange kings fast in chains that will last,  
Their nobles also  
In hard yron bands, as well fete as hands,  
To their grief and wo:  
That they may indede giue sentence with spede  
On them to their paine;  
As is writ. Alwayes such honour and prayes  
His saints shall obtaine.

---

CXIII.

JOHN MARDLEY.

---

PSALME CXLV.

*Exaltabo te, Deus.*

THEE will I laud, my God and King,  
And blesse thy name for aye ;  
For euer will I prayse thy name,  
And blesse thee day by day.  
Great is the Lord, most worthy prayse,  
His greatnes none can reach ;  
From race to race they shall thy works  
Praise, and thy power preach.

I of thy glorious maiesty  
The beauty will record,  
And meditate vpon thy workes  
Most wonderfull, O Lord.  
And they shall of thy power, and of  
Thy fearefull actes declare ;  
And I to publish all abroad  
Thy greatnes will not spare.

And they into the mention shall  
Breake of thy goodnes great :  
And I alone thy righteousness  
In singing shall repeat.  
The Lord our God is gracious,  
And mercifull also ;  
Of great abundant mercy, and  
To anger he is slow :

Yea, good to all; and all his workes  
His mercy doth exceede:  
Loe, all his workes doe prayse thee, Lord,  
And do thy honour spread.  
Thy saintes doe blesse thee, and they do  
Thy kingdome's glory show,  
And blase thy power, to cause the sonnes  
Of men his power to know;  
And of his mighty kingdome eke  
To spread the glorious prayse:  
Thy kingdome, Lord, a kingdome is  
That doth endure alwaies;  
And thy dominion through each age  
Endures without decay:  
The Lord vpholdeth them that fall;  
Their slyding he doth stay.  
The eyes of all do wait on thee,  
Thou doest them all relieue,  
And thou to ech sufficing foode  
In season due doest giue.  
Thou openest thy plenteous hand,  
And bounteously doest fill  
All things, whatsoeuer doth liue,  
With gifts of thy good will.  
The Lord is iust in all his waies,  
His workes are holy all;  
Neare all he is that call on him,  
In trueth that on him call.  
He the desires which they require  
That feare him will fulfill;  
And he will heare them when they cry,  
And saue them all he will.  
The Lord preserues all those, to him  
That beare a louing heart;



But he them all that wicked are  
Will vtterly subuert.  
My thankfull mouth shall gladly speake  
The prayses of the Lorde:  
All flesh to prayse his holy name  
For euer shall accord.

---

## CXIV.

ANONYMOUS.

---

THE COMPLAYNT OF A SINNER,  
WHO CRAUETH OF CHRIST TO BE KEPT VNDER HIS  
MERCY.

WHERE righteousnes doth say,  
Lord, for my sinfull part,  
In wrath thou shouldst me pay  
Vengeance for my desert,  
I can it not deny;  
But needs I must confesse,  
How that continually  
Thy lawes I doe transgresse.  
But if it be thy will  
With sinners to contend,  
Then all thy flocke shall spill,  
And be lost without end.  
For who liueth here so right,  
That rightly he can say,  
He sinneth not in thy sight  
Full oft and euey day?  
The Scripture playne telleth me  
The righteous man offendeth

Seuen times a day to thee,  
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:  
So that the righteous man  
Doth walke in no such path,  
But he falth now and then  
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so standes,  
That euen the man right-wise  
Falth oft in sinfull bandes,  
Whereby thy wrath may rise;  
Lord, I that am vniust,  
And righteousnes none haue,  
Whereto then shall I trust  
My sinfull soule to saue?

But truely to that prest,  
Whereto I cleaue and shall,  
Which is thy mercy most,  
Lord, let thy mercy fal,  
And mitigate thy moode,  
Or else we perish all:  
The price of this thy bloud,  
Wherein mercy I call.

The Scripture doth declare,  
No drop of bloud in thee  
But that thou didst not spare  
To shed ech drop for me.  
Now let these drops most sweete  
So moyst my heart so dry,  
That I, with sinne replete,  
May liue, and sinne may dye:

That being mortified  
This sinne of mine in mee,  
I may be sanctified  
By grace of thine in thee:

So that I neuer fall  
Into such mortall sinne;  
That no foes infernall  
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchsafe me to keepe  
From those infernall foes,  
And from that lake so deepe,  
Where as no mercy growes.  
And I shall sing the songs,  
Confirmed with the iust,  
That vnto thee belongs,  
Which art mine onely trust.

---

CXV.

T. B.

---

AN EXHORTATION TO THE PRAYSE OF GOD,  
TO BE SONG BEFORE MORNING PRAYER.

PRAYSE the Lord, O ye Gentiles all,  
Which hath brought you into his light:  
O prayse him all people mortall,  
As it is most worthy and right.

For he is full determined  
On vs to poure his mercy;  
And the Lord's trueth, be ye assured,  
Abideth perpetually.

Glory to God the Father, and  
To Jesus Christ his true Sonne,  
With the Holy Ghost in like manner,  
Now and at euery season.

## AN EXHORTATION

TO BE SONG BEFORE EUENING PRAYER.

BEHOLD now giue heede, such as be  
The Lord's seruants faithfull and true;  
Come, prayse the Lord, euery degree,  
With such songs as to him are due.

O ye that stand in the Lord's house,  
Euen in our owne God's mansion,  
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,  
Which worketh our saluation.

Lift vp your hands in his holy place,  
Yea, and that in the time of night;  
Praise ye the Lord which giueth all grace,  
For he is a Lord of great might.

Then shal the Lord out of Sion,  
Which made heauen and earth by his power,  
Giue to you and your nation  
His blessing, mercy, and fauour.

---

CXVI.

D. COX.

---

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

OUR Father, which in heauen art,  
And makst vs al one brotherhood  
To call vpon thee with one heart,  
Our heauenly Father and our God;  
Grant we pray not with lips alone,  
But with the hart's deepe sigh and grone.

Thy blessed name be sanctified;  
Thy holy word might vs inflame  
In holy life for to abide,  
To magnifie thy holy name.  
From all errors defend and keepe  
The little flocke of thy poore sheep.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre,  
And henceforth euerlastingly;  
Thine Holy Ghost into vs power  
With all his giftes most plenteously.  
From Sathan's rage and filthy band  
Defend vs with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,  
Like as in heauen, in earth also:  
In trouble graunt vs patience,  
Thee to obey in wealth and woe:  
Let not flesh, blood, or any ill,  
Preuaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our dayly bread,  
And all other gifts of thine :  
Keepe vs from war and from bloudshed,  
Also from sickenes, dearth, and pine ;  
That we may liue in quietnes,  
Without all greedy carefulnes.

Forgiue vs our offences all,  
Relieue our carefull conscience ;  
As we forgiue both great and small,  
Which vnto vs haue done offence.  
Prepare vs, Lord, for to serue thee  
In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord, into temptation  
Lead vs not, when the fiend doeth rage :  
To withstand his inuasion  
Giue power and strength to euery age.  
Arme and make strong thy feeble host  
With fayth and with the Holy Ghost.

O Lord, from euill deliuer vs :  
The dayes and times are dangerous :  
From euerlasting death saue vs,  
And in our last need comfort vs.  
A blessed end to vs bequeath ;  
Into thy hands our soules receiue.

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,  
And thou hast power ouer all ;  
Thy glory shineth in all things,  
In the wide world vniuersal.  
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,  
That we haue prayd with one accord.

---



## CXVII.

E. G.

---

*De pacem, Domine.*

GIUE peace in these our dayes, O Lord ;  
Great daungers are at hand ;  
Thine enemies with one accord  
Christe's name in euery land  
Seeke to deface, roote out, and rase  
Thy true right worship in deed.  
Be thou the stay, Lord, we thee pray ;  
Thou helpst alone in all neede.

Giue vs that peace which we do lacke  
Through misbeliefe and ill life.  
Thy word to offer thou doest not slacke,  
Which we vnkindly gaine striue.  
With fire and sword this healthfull word  
Some persecute and oppresse ;  
Some with the mouth confesse the trueth,  
Without sincere godlinesse.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit downe send,  
With grief and repentance true :  
Do pearce our hearts our liues to amend,  
And by faith Christ renue :  
That fear and dread, war and bloodshed,  
Through thy sweete mercy and grace,  
May from vs slide, thy trueth may bide,  
And shine in euery place.

---

CXVIII.

ANONYMOUS.

---

CHRISTMAS CAROL.

My sweet little babie, what meanest thou to cry ?  
Be still, my blessed babe, though cause thou hast  
to mourne,

Whose blood most innocent the cruell king hath  
sworne ;

And lo ! alas ! behold ! what slaughter he doth  
make,

Shedding the blood of infants all, sweet Sauour,  
for thy sake.

A King is born, they say, which King this king  
would kill :

Oh ! woe, and woefull heauy day, when wretches  
haue their will !

Three kings this King of kings to see are come  
from farre,

To each unknownen, with offerings great, by guid-  
ing of a starre ;

As shepherds heard the song, which angels bright  
did sing,

Giving all glory unto God for coming of this King,  
Which must be made away—king Herod would  
him kill ;

Oh ! woe, and woefull heauy day, when wretches  
haue their will !

Loe ! my little babe, be still, lament no more :

From furie thou shalt step aside, helpe haue we  
still in store :

We heauenly warning haue some other soyle to  
seeke ;

From death must fly the Lord of life, as lamb  
both milde and meeke :

Thus must my babe obey the king that would him  
kill :

Oh ! woe, and woefull heauy day, when wretches  
haue their will !

But thou shalt liue and reigne, as Dauid hath  
forsay'd,

And prophets prophesied       \*       \*       \*  
   \*       \*       \*

Whom caytiues none can 'traye, whom tyrants  
none can kill :

Oh ! joy and joyfull happy day, when wretches  
want their will !

---

CXIX.

W. A.

---

A PRAYER OF A REPENTANT SINNER  
BEWAILING HIS SINS AND CRAVING  
FOR MERCY.

O GRACIOUS God and heauenly Father deere,  
Which hast created all thinges that are seene,  
Whose mighty power is knowne both far and neere,  
Through thy great workes the heaven and earth  
    betweene :

So that no man by ignorance can frame  
To make excuse he hath not known thy might,  
For all thy creatures do declare the same ;  
In them of thee we may have perfit sight.

But I, a wretch that here doth prostrate lye,  
Have knowne thy word, yet not obeyed the same ;  
So that to heaven I dare not lyft my eye,  
Because my sinnes doth make me shrinke for  
    shame.

Wherefore I come to thee with quaking hart,  
With trembling conscience, so dismayed for sinne ;  
Desiring thee with teares to ease my smart,  
That I the taste of mercye sweete may winne.

My wounded soule dooth seeke thy precious grace,  
To serue for salue of my distressed mind :  
O let my prayers pearce thy holy place,  
And heare my cryes, O gracious God most kinde.

I dare not lift myne eyes unto thy throne,  
Thy glory shineth in such wondrous wise :  
Thy brightnesse eke to cherubines is knowne,  
Whose majesty dooth dim their dazeled eyes.

When how can I, a synful creature formde,  
Present my selfe thy mercy to obtaine ;  
Whose syns dooth more then seaish sands abounde,  
Or all the stars that in the heauens remaine ?

For I have broke the promise that I made,  
When as I was baptised in thy name :  
So that, alas ! my hart is sore afrayde  
Least thy just judgements damne me for the same.

I dyd protest to fyght against my flesh,  
And to subdue my earthly Adam olde ;  
Yet like the dog I run to it afresh,  
And greedyly I take thereof fast holde.

I promised the world for to subdue,  
Whose wanton wyles with wickednesse is fyl'd :  
Yet like a wretch I egerly pursue  
Such vanities as he therein hath wil'd.

I vowed eke to foyle my deadly foe,  
That subtil Sathan, enemy of grace ;  
Yet have I yeelded like a coward thoe,  
And followed his pleasures vaine like case.

Yea, every day I seeke to clime to thee,  
And yet, alas ! my weaknesse makes me fall  
Wherefore I wish that death would set me free,  
That I through faith might fynde redresse of all :

Which maketh me that I durst not approche  
Unto thy presence to obtaine releese :  
Dear't but throw Christ thy mercy I incroche,  
With hope in him to get release of greefe ;



Who by the fountain of his precious blood  
Hath washt away the fylth of my offence ;  
Whose gushing streames like to a river stooode,  
To clense my soule defylde by lewd pretence.

He paid the ransome of my faults most vyle  
With bitter death, for me which was his foe :  
Yea, heare on earth he lived in much raile,  
That I might gaine the place where grace doth  
growe.

Wherefore to Him I will for pardon flye,  
And crave release of my offences past ;  
So doo I knowe he will me not denye,  
And graunt his mercy unto me at last.

Wherefore I crave, O heavenly Father mine,  
For thy Sonne's sake vouchsafe my soule to save,  
And unto me thy gracious ears incline,  
That in his blood doo pardon boldly crave.

Forgive me all th' offences of my youth,  
And graunt to me the comfort of thy Spright :  
Have pittie, Lorde, and turne to me thy rueth ;  
So shall my soule in thee for aye delight.

Wipe out my synnes of thy remembrance, Lorde,  
And place my name within thy booke of life :  
O make my hart to thee alwayes accorde,  
That this my conscience may be free from strife.

Make me a veasell to thy gloryous will,  
For to possesse a place of heavenly joyes :  
So shall I laude and spred thy glory still,  
And scape thy dainger that the soule destroyes.

Graunt this, good Lord, for Jesus Christe's sake,  
To whom with thee, and thy Eternall Spright,  
Which persones three one perfyte God doo make,  
Be lasting laude, as it belonges aright.



CXX.

L. RAMSEY.

---

A SHORT DISCOURSE OF MAN'S FATALL  
END,

*With (an unfaygned) commendation of the worthiness of Sir  
Nicholas Bacon, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great  
Seale of England, who deceased the 11th day  
of February, 1578.*

SINCE God hath fyxt our dayes and yeares to live  
and eke to dye,

And takes his choice of us his sheepe, what might  
shall him deny,

But that he may without regarde his creatures  
take and save,

Yea, beare them up, yea, throw them down from  
life unto the grave?

Rejoice we then among the route, which doth this  
thing confesse,

And pray that God may have his will: he teacheth  
us no lesse.

And thanke him to for all his giftes, and seeme  
not for to mourne

For that which he hath in himselfe set downe  
ere we were borne.

All tymes with him is not one houre, to age no  
subject is:

All shall decay, yea, heaven and earth; such power  
and glory is his.

Borne all to dye, and dye we must; all flesh shall  
yeelde to death:

The promise made welcome the tyme which sayth,  
Let go his breath.

CXXI.

W. ELDERTON.

AN EPYTAPHE

*Uppon the death of the Right Reuerend and learned Father in  
God, Juell, Doctor of Diuinitie, and Bishop of Saris-  
burie, whom God called to his mercie the 22d  
September, 1571.*

THE Juell of our joye is gone; the happie heauens  
have wonne

The greatest gift that ever was with us beneth  
the sonne;

Which makes such weeping eyes in Sallesbury,  
they saye,

As all the ronning streames thereof can neuer  
washe awaye.

Alas! 'is Juell dead, the folder of the flocke?

If death haue caught the diall up, then who shall  
keepe the clocke?

O God, what grieve is this thye charie church  
should want

A bishoppe of so good a grace, when good men  
be so skant!

We feare the plague, they saye; but such a plague  
as this

Sithens I was borne I neuer knew, nor neuer shall,  
I wis.

Yet are there some behinde, I trust, will learne to  
knowe,

How Juell to his dieing daye his talent did bestow;  
So busie at his booke to bring the truth to light,  
As they that lyke the redie way may looke and  
finde it right.

His house and housholde was so kept for his degree,  
As Paull in his epistles wrightes a bishoppe's  
house should bee:

His diocese, I believe, hee kept in so good awe,  
As virtue is content to sweare they lived within  
her lawe.

His hands and hart were free, the needie could  
not lacke.

Such peace and concord planted hee, as nothing  
went to wracke;

And charie went to church himselfe by breake  
of daye,

That his example might procure the rest to go  
that waye:

And gaue unto his men their duties when he died,  
With large and lordlie recompence; this cannot  
bee denied.

Alas! with piteous mone all Christians now maye  
weepe,

That we haue such a shephard gone: God help  
the selie sheepe!

Meethinkes I see in heauen triumphant Truth ap-  
peare,

And Faythfulness, which speake aloud, Let Juel  
now come neare.

Th' appostelles all do prease, meethinkes, to see  
his face,

[place:

And all the angells go about to bring him to his

Then Christ himselfe, meethinkes, I see begins to  
smile,

And saith, Beholde my chosen frende I looke for  
all this while:

And Abraham rends his clothes and bouels out  
his brest,

And sayth to Juel, Jumpe in here, and take thye  
quiet rest.

CXXII.

ROBERT BURDET.

---

THE REFUGE OF A SINNER.

SOYLED in sinnes, O Lord! a wretched sinfull  
ghoste,  
To thee I call, to thee I sue, that showest of  
mercies most:  
Who can me helpe but thou, in whom all healp  
doth rest?  
My sinne is more than man can mend, and that  
thou knowest best.  
On whom then shall I call, to whom shall I make  
mone?  
Sith man is mightlesse sinne to cure, I seeke to  
thee alone:  
In thee I knowe all might and power doth re-  
mayne,  
And at thy handes I am well sure mercies I shall  
obtain.  
Thy promise cannot fayle, wherein I me repose;  
To thee alone (els to no man) my hart wyl  
sinne disclose:  
The sinner thou doest saue, no Saviour els I finde  
Thou onely satisfied hast for the sinne of all  
mankynde,  
The sacrifice whereof thou offeredst once for aye,  
Whereby his wrath for Adam's gylt thy Father put  
away;  
And by thy death alone mankinde restored is:  
There was no meanes mercye for man to get o  
him but this.

Now thou hast mercye bought, if man by thee  
will craue,

And who that seeketh by other meanes small  
mercie might he haue.

Wherefore, O Lorde! on thee for mercie do I call;  
Let not my sinnes consume me cleane, and I  
dampned to fall.

The merites of my workes, were they neuer so  
just,

I here forsake, and them resigne to such as in  
them trust.

CXXIII.

JUD SMITH.

---

PARAPHRASE OF THE FIFTH CHAPTER OF  
THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

*Christ speaketh to the Church.*

COME, wend unto my garden gay,  
My sister and my spowse:  
For I haue gathered mirre with spice,  
And other goodly bowes.  
I meane to eate my honnye, and  
My honny-combe so sweete;  
And I will drinke my wyne and milke,  
For so it seemeth meete.

*Christ to the Apostles.*

Eat now, my frinds, do nothing spare,  
But be of perfect cheare:  
And drink with mirth; for you of me  
Are sure beloued deare.

*The Voice of the Church.*

As I laye in a slombring sleepe,  
But being wake in mynde,  
I heard my true loue speake and knocke,  
And all was me to fynde.

*Christe to the Church.*

Open me the gates, said he,  
My sister and my loue,  
My darling and my hart's desyre,  
My onely Turtle-doue.



For why? my heade is full of dewe,  
And so are all my lockes  
Bedecked well in comely wise  
With these benighted drops.

*The Voice of the Spouses.*

I haue put off my coat; how can  
I put it on againe?  
And if I fyle my washed feete,  
Then washt I them in vaine.

*The Voice of the Church speaking of Christe.*

But when my loue put in his hande,  
Then was my heart so prest  
To him, that I was moued much,  
And tooke but little rest.  
So that I stooode up by and by,  
To open him the doore:  
But then my handes coulde drop with myrre,  
As was not seene before:  
Which myrre ran down my fingers fast,  
When they were on the lock,  
When I was opening him the dore,  
That there before did knocke.  
But when to my Beloued I  
The doore had opened wyde,  
He was departed thence away,  
And gone his wayes asyde.  
And now, as he before did speake,  
When I coulde not refraine,  
So now I sought him mournfullye,  
But found him not againe.

And then I cryed after him  
As one that was forsake,  
And listened still, but answere none  
Woulde he unto me make.

### STANZAS

*From "A Coppie of the Epistle that Jeremye sent unto the Jewes, which were led away Prisoners by the king of Babilon, wherein he certifyeth them of the things which was commaunded him of God."*

BECAUSE ye haue committed sinne  
Against the myghtie God,  
Ye may be certein to possesse  
His scourging whip and rod:

Nabuchodonosor the king  
Shall lead you captiues all  
Unto the Babilonians' soyle,  
And there remaine ye shall

Long season, yea, and many dayes;  
For God hath so decreede,  
That seuen generations  
Shall there be spent in deede.

But afterwarde with peace and rest  
From thence I will you bring,  
In safetie and in sauegarde sure,  
As underneath my wing.

But yet whylst that in Babilon  
Ye do as captiues byde,  
There shall you see the gods of gold  
And silver tyme and tyde;

And eke their gods of wood and stone,  
Which they on shoulders beare;  
Which tendeth unto nothing, but  
The heathen for to feare.

But when you see the multitude  
Which geueth honor due  
Unto these flattering fained gods,  
Then do remember you :

“ O Lorde, it is thy maiestie  
“ That oughtest for to haue  
“ The adoration, whereof nowe  
“ The heathen thee deprauē.”

This being done, my angel shall  
Be with you as you are,  
And I myselfe will surely seeme  
For all your soules to care.

As for the timber of those gods,  
The carpenter you see  
Hath polyshed, and yet besyde  
They gaily gilted be.

Yet are they thinges of vanitie,  
And neuer seeme to speake :  
And therefore they that worship them  
Do my commandment breake.

---

CXXIV.

GREGORY SCOTT.

---

STANZAS

*From "A briefe Treatise agaynst certayne Errors of the Romish Church, etc. Very plainly, notably, and pleasantly confuting the same by Scriptures and auncient writers. Compiled by Gregory Scot, 1570. Perused and lised according to the Quene's Maiestie's Iniunction. 1574."*

How is the faythful city chaungde  
From that it was before !  
Where righteousnes sometime did syt,  
Now bloudshed raygneth more.

Rome once it had renowmed prayse,  
For Truth therein did dwell :  
A faythfull citie once it was,  
And others did excell.

But now ungodlynes doth raygne,  
Where fayth dyd then abound :  
Their wicked and most lothsome liues  
Throughout the world doth sound.

Rome is a cage of birdes uncleane,  
A sincke of filthy synne :  
Few errors haue the Church infect,  
That dyd not there begynne.

From thence they spred over the earth :  
What place could once be found,  
That free was from infection ?  
In Europe none was found.

Wher canker once hath taken roote,  
It creepeth ouer all:  
Herein that wicked mother-churche  
We may to witnes call;  
Which, once declining from the truth  
And from the perfect waye,  
Hath ever synce more errours bred,  
And further gone astraye.  
Of these errours my purpose is  
Here brieflie to intreate;  
But not of all, for that were much,  
The number is so greate:  
I meane, of such as you your selues,  
By whom mayntayned they bee,  
Might some perceiue (so plain they are),  
If eyes you had to see.

\* \* \* \* \*

The glorie of the immortall God,  
Whose shape was neuer sene,  
To images of mortall men  
Thus have you chaunged cleane.  
But whereof be they images?  
Of God they can be none;  
For he doth lyue euen of hymselfe,  
And geueth lyfe alone.  
The image hath no lyfe nor breath,  
Nor cannot moue at all;  
It cannot once get up agayne,  
If that it chaunce to fall.  
Moreouer, God is infinite,  
And measured cannot bee;  
His breadth, his length, how can you shew  
In mettall, stone, or tree?

No carnall substance is in God,  
Such thought haue not in mynde;  
God is a spirit, and who can  
An image thereof finde?

No liknes then there is of God,  
In image wrought by arte,  
In substance, nor in outward fourme,  
Nor any other part.

Therefore accursed is the worke,  
Reprochefull unto God,  
Whereby the Godhead you compare  
Unto a piece of wood.

\* \* \* \* \*

The tree doth lift itselfe aloft,  
That hath least fruit thereon;  
But where great plenty groweth most,  
It boweth down anon.

So are we proude, and yet but poore,  
No goodnes we haue here:  
Though we lyue well, yet euermore  
Let us fall downe in feare.

And so not in our rightuousnes,  
But for his mercie's sake,  
To God in tyme of troubles great  
Our prayers we will make.

As unto godly workes in Christ  
We all be created;  
So let us warely walke therein,  
As God hath ordayned;

Forsaking all our former synnes,  
Renude in hart and mynde,  
Least unto Christ our Sauour  
We shew our selues unkynde;



Who by his death dyd us redeeme,  
 Not to our selues to lyue,  
 But unto him, his lyfe for us  
 That did so freely gyue.

O God, be mercyfull to us,  
 And blesse us plenteously;  
 The brightnes of thy countenance  
 Shew us continually.

That we on earth thy waies mai learn,  
 And euer thinke thereon,  
 And that all nations here may know  
 Thy sauing health alone.

---

CXXV.

CHRISTOPHER LEVER.

---

A PRAYER.

LORD Jesus, let thy holy eyes reflect  
 Their influence vpon my earthen state:  
 Thy heauenly presence is a faire aspect;  
 There doth my soule delight to speculate:  
 For by those starres I best can calculate  
 My lot of grace, which neuer is deni'd  
 To him that viewes this Christ thus crucifi'd,  
 But O! the organ of this holy speech  
 That breatheth life to euery faithfull eare!

This holy one his holy word did preach;  
He giues for nothing what would cost vs deare,  
And makes assurance where before was feare.

Lord Iesus, giue me knowledge in thy teaching;  
I shall lesse neede these times' contentious  
preaching.

His breath he formeth into holy prayer,  
Which doth ascend the throne of maiestie:  
For vs poore men all his petitions were;  
He aduocates for vs perpetuallie.

Thinke ye the Father will his Sonne denie?  
What neede I for more Intercessors care,  
When holy Christ doth intercede his prayer?

Thou splendor of thy Father's maiestie;  
Thou God of God; thou man, all men's redeemer;  
Thou king of Iewes, thou Christ they crucifie;  
Thou one wherein all graces treasured are;  
Thou mercifull, thou all, thou euery where;  
To thee, O Sauour Iesus! I repaire;  
Exhibite, Lord, my pardon in thy prayer.

Pardon my youthfull sinning, and my old;  
Pardon my secrete and reuealed ones;  
Pardon my errours, that be manifold;  
Pardon committings and omissions;  
Pardon my nature stayned with corruptions.  
Lord, pardon all, in all I haue offended;  
Thy pardon free, to all be it extended.

---

CXXVI.

JOHN PHILLIP.

STANZAS

*From "A Frendly Larum, or faythfull warnynge to the trueharted subiectes of England. Discoueryng the actes and malicious myndes of those obstinate and rebellious Papists that hope (as they term it) to haue theyr golden day."*

WHAT meanes the ragynge mindes  
Of cruell carelesse sorte,  
To raunge with rage, whose chollor hot  
They deeme a sweete disporte?

Or why do Papistes mutter so  
In euery corner now  
Such tidinges straunge, as scarsly they  
In triall dare auow?

Their tongues to tell forth lies  
They dayly do imploy;  
To sclaunder truth and godly men  
They take exceeding ioy.

As rechlesse forth they raunge,  
Regarding nought at all;  
Some liue in hope againe to see  
The worship of God Baall.

And still they boast therof,  
As peruerse Papistes will:  
They spit their poison where they please,  
As Hydra's whelps full ill.

And here they prie, and there they spie,  
Their equals forth to finde;  
And oft in Paules they parley forth  
Their spiteful cankered minde.

Yea, still they talke of newes,  
And then their mindes they say:  
But partinge then, "Adew," saithe one,  
"Unto the golden day:

"When wee shall haue our wils  
And purpose come to passe;  
And eke enioy, as wee doo wish,  
Our long-desired masse.

"And then shall goe to wracke  
The broode that Luther bred:  
Olde custome shall supplie the Church,  
Whiche error now hath fed."

Thus prate they as they liste,  
In secret muttringe sorte;  
Not basshing suche pernicious talke  
To parley and reporte.

Some wish the Basan bull  
Might haue the rulinge sway;  
Who (as they boast) shall them restoare  
Unto there golden day.

Some wish the waueringe Moone  
Might quite eclips the Sunne:  
And thus before their wittes, wee see,  
Some Papistes' tounge doo runne.

Some wish the redcombe bird might crow,  
And beare away the game:  
But yet his combe may hap be cut,  
For practisinge the same.

And longe this sauage crewe  
Of Bonner made account,  
To throne of London's rule againe  
In golden day should mount ;  
Who then would make our Protestants  
The cuckoe's songe to singe ;  
Or els with faggottes' fire flames  
To ruine them to bringe.  
But God berefte their hope,  
Which vainely fed their minde :  
And unto his elected church  
A pledge of loue assinde.  
For when they bragged most  
To haue there golden day,  
Then God by death did ouerthrowe  
The pillar of their staye.  
And then they hunge their heades,  
As men that wanted braynes ;  
And sobbingly did shewe by sighes  
Their straunge tormenting paynes.  
Some then were drownd in deepe dispaire,  
That longe in hope did liue :  
Yea, some did shewe with streames,  
What grieve his death did giue.  
Thus were the Papistes drencht  
In fluddes of flowinge woe :  
As plainely men might see and vew  
By their externall shoe.

\* \* \* \* \*

But harke ! ye Balaams blind,  
Of popish saints ye bee ;  
The darknesse with cleare light  
At no time can agree.



Can Christe and Belliall loue?  
Can truth a falsehood bee?  
Or shall the goates expulse the lambes  
From heaven? confesse to mee.

No more can you his saintes,  
The flocke of God, deface;  
Ne yet his pardon graunt to you  
In heauen a resting-place.

But yet if cursed cruell Cain,  
Which shed iust Abel's blood,  
For homicide shall winne the heauens,  
Then Christ shall doo you good.

If Arius, that heretique,  
Enioy felicitie;  
Then shall your pope, and you his saintes,  
Which are as ill as he.

If Iudas for betraying Christe  
Shall raigne in heauen on hie;  
So shall the pope, and you his saintes;  
I can it not denie.

If Mahomet, that prophete false,  
Eternitie doo gaine;  
Then shall the pope, and you his saintes,  
In heauen be sure to raigne.

If Julius Apostata  
With Christe a place possesse;  
So shall the pope, and you his saintes;  
Of force I must confesse.

But harke! prepare your eares to heare  
What tidinges I shall tell:  
As these for their most wicked liues  
Did sincke downe into hell;



So shall the pope and all his saints,  
 Unlesse they doo repent,  
 Receiue like hyre, when Christ from heauen  
 To iudge us shal be sent.

For none more prone then he  
 The truthe for to withstand;  
 And none more apte then are his saints  
 To take the sworde in hand,

To fight against God's heauenly truth,  
 And those that loue the same:  
 Such zeale haue they vnto the drosse  
 That peltinge popes did frame.

What truth their doctrine hath,  
 Is easie for to trie:  
 A man may iudge the fruites thereof,  
 That hath but halfe an eie.

\* \* \* \* \*

But God from heauen with vengeance hot  
 This monster vile will blast;

Yea, he will breake the crewe  
 Of all the popish brood,  
 That hope to haue a golden day  
 To shed more martyrs' bloud.

Yea, Christ wil swage the greedy thirst  
 Of cruell carelesse Cain,  
 Which persecute his members still,  
 And put his saints to paine.

He will not leaue his Church  
 To languish in distresse,  
 Though he permit some tirants still  
 Hir children to oppresse:

But as a faithfull husband sure  
 He doth his Church regard,  
 And at the last amidst his wrath  
 His foes will sure reward.  
 Yea, he will breake the jawes  
 Of antichrist so wood,  
 Which greedely his woluish thirst  
 Doth quench with martyrs' blood.

\* \* \* \* \*

Then thinke ye, papists prowd,  
 The mighty God doth sleepe,  
 Because ye scape unplagued yet,  
 That kill his simple sheepe?

No! God beholds your rage,  
 He sees his people's grieve;  
 And, to decay your force in time,  
 Will graunt his saints reliefe.

\* \* \* \* \*

Then haue we not a golden daye?  
 The Lorde prolonge the same!  
 That in his feare henceforth we may  
 Practise our liues to frame;  
 And so be thankfull to our God  
 For these his giftes of grace,  
 That he may still behold our daies  
 With his most louyng face;  
 That all our wordes and deedes henceforth  
 May learne so to accorde,  
 That we with harts unfained may  
 Still liue and laude the Lorde:  
 And next our gracious Queene  
 So honour and obaye,  
 That England may be freed still  
 From papists' golden daye;

Which unto those that feare the Lord,  
And loue his veritie,  
Through rigor and extorted force  
A dismall daie would be.

From which, Lord, fende thy littel flocke,  
And giue our foes a fall :  
Confound those cruell Caines, O Lord,  
That for a chaunge do call.

And so thy truth do grafte  
Within our tender hart,  
That from thy truth and testament  
No daunger cause us start.

Confound the rage of rebels stout ;  
Lord, be our strength and towre :  
As from the Turke, so shield us, Lord,  
From force of popish powre.

Abate their pride, which wilfull be,  
In lingringe hope to staie ;  
Protect thy fold, defend thy churche  
From papists' golden daye.

Aduaunce thy gospel still,  
Let not thy praise decaie :  
Stretch forth thine arme, and shield us still  
From papists' golden daie.

Let all that loue thy testament  
With harts unfayned praie,  
That neuer more in England here  
The pope haue golden daie.

Increase the number of thy folde ;  
Thy mercie, Lord, displaie ;  
Prolonge amonge thy simple sheepe  
This happy golden daie :

That we thy pasture may attaine,  
And so thy worde obaie,  
That we at no time neede to feare  
The papists' golden daie.

Come, hast thy kingdome, mighty God,  
Come, Jesus Christ, we praie;  
That all our foes may learne and know  
We haue a golden daie.

Our realme and queen defend, dere God,  
With hart and minde I praie;  
That by thy aide hir grace may keepe  
The papists from their daie.

Hir health, hir wealth, and vitall race,  
In mercy longe increase;  
And graunt that ciuill warre and strife  
In England still may cease.

Confound the purpose and deuise  
Of all that carelesse crewe,  
Which seeke by force for to withstand  
Thy worde and gospell trewe.

Preserue the counsell of this realme,  
Let thy Sprite be their staie;  
That they their counsell may imploy  
To breake the papistes' daie.

Sende preachers true, good Lord,  
Thy gospell to display;  
That by their trauell they may let  
The papists' golden day.

The commons of this realme defend,  
That loue may ay abound;  
And graunt obedience to our queene  
May euermore be found:

That as she faithfull is

Hir subiectes ay to loue,  
So true and trustie unto hir

Our hartes may euer proue.

Thus shall the mighty God

Be our defence and stay,  
And keepe the cruell papists still  
From their longe-wished day.

And we shall haue, as God do graunt  
To papists swift decay,  
The worde of grace sincerely preacht,  
Which is our golden day.

Which to continew longe,

To God let us all pray :  
Whose glorious name be lauded still  
For this our golden day.

---



CXXVII.

THOMAS MIDDLETON.

STANZAS

*From "The Wisdom of Solomon Paraphrased."*

*A Jove surgit opus.*

CHAPTER I.

WISEDOME, elixer of the purest life,  
Hath taught hir lesson to iudicial views,  
To those that iudge a cause and end a strife,  
Which sits in iudgement's seat, and iustice use ;  
A lesson worthy of diuine care,  
Quintessence of a true diuine feare.

Vnwillig that exordium should retaine,  
Her life-infusing speech doth thus begin :  
You (quoth shee) that giue remedy or paine,  
Love iustice ; for iniustice is a sin.

Giue vnto God his due, his reuerent stile ;  
And rather vse simplicity then guile.

For him that guides the radiant eie of day,  
Sitting in his star-chamber of the skie,  
The horizons and hemispheres obey,  
And windes, the fillers of vacuitie :

Much lesse shuld man tempt God, when all  
obay,

But rather be a guide and leade the way.

For tempting argues but a sin's attempt ;  
Temptation is to sin associate :

So doing, thou from God art cleane exempt,  
Whose loue is neuer placde in his loue's hate :

He will be found not of a tempting minde,  
But found of those which he doth faithfull finde.



Temptation rather seperates from God,  
 Conuerting goodnes from the thing it was ;  
 Heaping the indignation of his rod  
 To bruse our bodies like a brittle glasse :  
 For wicked thoughts haue still a wicked end,  
 In making God our foe, which was our frend.

They muster up reuenge, encamp our hate,  
 Vndoing what before they meant to do,  
 Stirring up anger and vnluckie fate ;  
 Making the earth their friend, the heauen their  
 foe :

But when heauen's Guide makes manifest his  
 power,  
 The earth, their frinds, doth them like foes de-  
 uoure.

O foolish men, to warre against your blisse!  
 O hatefull harts, where wisdom neuer raign'd !  
 O wicked thoughts, which euer thought amisse!  
 What have you reapt? what pleasure haue you  
 gain'd ?

A fruite in shew, a pleasure to decay ;  
 This haue you got by keeping follie's way.

For wisdom's haruest is with follie nipt,  
 And with the winter of your vice's frost  
 Her fruite all scattered, her implanting ript,  
 Her name decayed, her fruition lost :

Nor can she prosper in a plot of vice,  
 Gaining no summer's warmth, but winter's ice.

Thou barren earth, where vertues neuer bud,  
 Thou fruitles wombe, where neuer fruits abide ;  
 And thou, drie-withered sap, which bears no good,  
 But the dishonor of thy prowd heart's pride ;  
 A seate of al deceit, deceit deceaude,  
 Thy blisse a woe, thy woe of blisse bereaude.

This place of night hath left no place for day ;  
Here neuer shines the sunne of discipline :  
But mischiefe clad in sable night's array,  
Thought's apparition, euill angell's signe ;  
    These raigne enhoused with their mother night,  
    To cloude the day of clearest wisdom's light.

## CHAPTER IX.

O GOD of fathers, Lord of heau'n and earth,  
Mercie's true soueraigne, pittie's portraiture,  
King of all kings, a birth surpassing birth,  
A life immortall, essence euer pure ;  
    Which with a breath ascending from thy thought  
    Hast made the heau'ns of earth, the earth of  
    nought.

Thou which hast made mortalitie for man,  
Beginning life to make an end of woe,  
Ending in him what in himselfe began,  
His earth's dominion, through thy wisdom's  
    flow ;  
    Made for to rule according to desart,  
    And execute reuenge with upright heart.

Behold a crowne, but yet a crowne of care ;  
Behold a scepter, yet a sorrowe's guise ;  
More than the ballance of my head can beare,  
More than my hands can hold, wherein it lies :  
    My crowne doth want supportance for to beare,  
    My scepter wanteth empire for to weare.

A leglesse body is my kingdome's mappe,  
Limping in follie, halting in distresse :  
Giue me thy wisdom, Lord, my better happe,  
Which may my follie cure, my grieve redresse :  
    O let me not fall in obliuion's caue ;  
    Let wisdom be my baile, for her I craue.

Behold thy seruant pleading for his hire,  
 As an apprentice to thy gospel's word ;  
 Behold his poore estate, his hot-cold fire,  
 His weake-strong limmes, his mery woes record :  
     Borne of a woman, woman-like in woe ;  
     They weake, they feeble are, and I am so.

My time of life is as an houre of day,  
 'Tis as a day of months, a month of yeeres ;  
 It neuer comes againe, but fades away,  
 As one morne's sunne about the hemispheres :  
     Little my memory, lesser my time,  
     But least of all my vnderstanding's prime.

Say that my memory should neuer die :  
 Say that my time should neuer loose a glide :  
 Say that myselfe had earthly maiestie,  
 Seated in all the glory of my pride :  
     Yet if discretion did not rule my minde,  
     My raigne would be like fortune's, follie-  
     blind ;

My memory a pathway to my shame,  
 My time the looking-glasse of my disgrace,  
 My selfe resemblance of my scorned name,  
 My pride the puffed shadow of my face :  
     Thus should I be remembered, not regarded ;  
     Thus should my labours end, but not rewarded.

What were it to be shadow of a king ?  
 A vanitie : to weare a shadow'd crowne ?  
 A vanitie : to loue an outward thing ?  
 A vanitie : vaine shadowes of renowne :  
     This king is king of shades, because a shade ;  
     A king in shew, though not in action made.

His shape haue I, his cognisance I weare,  
 A smoaky vapour hem'd with vanitie ;

Himselfe I am, his kingdome's crowne I beare,  
Vnlesse that wisdom change my liuerie :  
A king I am, God hath inflamed me,  
And lesser than I am I cannot be.

## CHAPTER XIX.

THE birds forsooke the ayre, the sheepe the fould,  
The eagle pitched low, the swallow hie,  
The nightingale did sleepe, and vncontrouled  
Forsoke the prickle of her nature's eie :

The seely worme was friends with all her foes,  
And suckt the dew-teares from the weeping rose.

The sparrow tunde the larke's sweet melody,  
The larke in silence sung a dirge of dole,  
The linnet helpt the larke in malady,  
The swans forsooke the quire of billow-roule ;  
The drie-land foule did make the sea their nest,  
The wet-sea fish did make the land their rest.

The swans, the queristers which did complaine  
In inward feeling of an outward losse,  
And filde the quire of waues with lauing paine,  
(Yet dauncing in their waile with surges tosse,)  
Forsooke her cradle-billow-mountaine bed,  
And hies her vnto land there to be fed.

Her sea-fare now is land-fare of content ;  
Olde change is changed new, yet all is change ;  
The fishes are her food, and they are sent  
Vnto drie land, to creep, to feed, to range :  
Now coolest water cannot quench the fire,  
But makes it proud in hottest hot desire.

The eu'ning of a day is morne to night,  
The eu'ning of a night is morne to day ;  
The one is Phœbe's clime, which is pale-bright,  
The other Phœbus', in more light array :

Shee makes the mountaines limp in chil-cold  
 snowe;  
 Hee melts their eies, and makes them weep for  
 woe.

His beames, ambassadors of his hot will,  
 Through the transparent element of aire  
 Doth only his warme embassage fulfill,  
 And melts the icie iaw of Phoebe's heyre:  
 Yet these, though fire flames, could not thaw  
 cold,  
 Nor breake the frosty glew of winter's mould.

Here nature slue herselfe, or at the least  
 Did take the passage of her hot aspects:  
 All things haue nature to be worst or best,  
 And must encline to that which she affects:  
 But nature mist herselfe in this same part,  
 For she was weake, and had not nature's hart.

'Twas God which made her weake, and made her  
 strong,  
 Resisting vice, assisting righteousness;  
 Assisting and resisting right and wrong,  
 Making this epilogue in equallness:  
 'Twas God, his people's aid, their wisdom's  
 frend,  
 In whom I did begin, with whom I end.

*A Iove surgit opus : de Iove finit opus.*

---



CXXVIII.  
JOHN AWDELIE.

---

*From "An Epitaphe upon the Death of Mayster John Viron,  
Preacher."*

FROM pasture unto pasture he dyd thee bryng to  
feede,

And never ceased to make thee from fayth to  
fayth proceede.

There restes no more for you hys paynes now to  
requite,

But so to walke as he you taught, and speake of  
hym the ryght.

And thou, O England, now, to ende and mone  
wyth theese,

Lament thou mayst also wyth us, a woorkeman  
thus to leese.

Thy harvest is so great, and laborers so fewe ;

Yea, of those fewe some loyterers full yll them-  
selves do shewe.

And let us hereby take a warning to us all,

That seeing harvest is so great, and woorkemen's  
nomber small,

Our fruit must needes be lost, ourselves to famishe  
brought,

Our land layde lyke a wyldernes, and brought at  
length to nought.

[great,  
But thou, O Lorde and God of this our harvest  
Spare thou our woorkemen, and more send, that  
labour will with sweate ;

That, as we mone for John environed by death,  
Thou wylt us glad wyth many a Paule enspirde  
with heavenly breath.



CXXIX.

EDWARD WOLLAY.

---

*From "A Plaine Pathway to Perfect Rest."*

You, readers, marke this well, and printe this in  
your harte,

And do not as the partridge doth, at every thinge  
to starte;

At every winde that blowes, it runnes in wods to lie,  
And every childe that throwes a stone doth make  
the partridge flie.

Now, as I trust you will plant this within your  
brest,

It shall incourage me to write the way to perfit rest.

When I did call to minde what cures we have in  
care,

This one chief clause I finde, most mindefull to  
beware. [beare;

Wee know what God hath wil'd to do, or to for-  
Yet willingly we yeelde from safetie unto snare.

And therefore in this case my judgement doth ad-  
vaunce,

That knowledge without grace is worse then  
ignoraunce.

Wee know what thanckes wee owe to God for all  
his giftes;

Yet contrary we showe to him ourselves unthriftes:  
The good from evill we see in all our daily driftes;

Yet to do good we flee, for lacke of grace's giftes.  
Then may we use this frase, most nice in remem-

braunce,  
That knowledge without grace is worse than igno-  
raunce.

CXXX.

WILLIAM GIBSON.

---

*From "A Discription of Norton's Falcehood of Yorkshyre,  
and of his fatall Farewel."*

IF God command the wyndes to cease,  
His blastes are layd full low:  
If God command the seas to calme,  
They wyll not rage or flow.  
All thinges at God's commandement be,  
If he their state regarde:  
And no man lives whose destinie  
By him is unpreparde.  
But when a man forsakes the ship,  
And rowles in wallowing waves;  
And of his voluntarie wyll  
His owne good hap depraves;  
How shal he hope to scape the gulfe?  
How shal he thinke to deal?  
How shal his fansie bring him round  
To saftie's shore with sayle?  
How shall his freight in fine succede?  
Alas! what shall he gayne?  
What feare by storms do make him quake,  
How ofte subjecte to payne!  
How sundrie times in danger's den  
Is throwne the man unwyse!  
Who climes withouten holde on hye,  
Beware, I him advise.

CXXXI.

ANTHONY NIXON.

---

THE CHRISTIAN NAVY,

WHEREIN IS PLAINELY DESCRIBED THE PERFIT COURSE  
TO SAYLE TO THE HAUEN OF ETERNALL HAPPINESSE.

THE wretched seas of worldly pleasures vayne,  
The mischiefes and the harmes that come thereby,  
The flattering shoves that trouble most the brayne,  
The noysome lusts and fancies there that lie,  
That causers are of euerlasting payne,  
I will declare, and which way we should runne,  
What course to keep, what dangers we should  
shun.

Within these seas, when first we enter in,  
When first to wind our sayles committed be,  
When pleasantly on calmed streames we swimme,  
A mightie rocke we straight at hand may see,  
All massie gold, all deckt and garnisht trimme :  
The compasse great with corners out doth lye,  
The height whereof doth reach the starrie skye :

A stately rocke beset with diamonds fayre,  
And powdred round about with rubies red,  
Where emeralds greene do glister in the ayre,  
With mantle blue of saphyres ouerspred ;  
Where wants no stone that Nature can repayre :  
Another heauen for the time it seemes,  
And oft for heauen foolish man it deemes.

With swelling sandes it lyes encompast round,  
 And many a ragged reach it sendeth out,  
 Whereby a thousand thousands haue bin drown'd;  
 Yet neuer cease they for to sayle about,  
 In gazing still vpon this gorgeous ground,  
     Till on the sands with hasty course they slide,  
     And lose themselues vpon this pierce of pride.

No danger greater shalt thou lightly find,  
 That more mishap or mischiefe more doth make,  
 Then this, that plucks away eche mortall minde,  
 And causeth him contrary course to take;  
 Who, forward bent with foolish pride-puft winde,  
     Forsakes the way, till keele on sands he knocke,  
     And dasheth all asunder on this rocke.

A wretched rocke, that, mounting to the skye,  
 Contenting not himselfe with earthly spoyle,  
 Once ouerthrew the angels sitting hye,  
 And cast them headlong from their happy soyle  
 To darkest place, where wayling now they lye:  
     The chiefe estates and princes here below  
     Haue right good cause this dangerous place to  
     know.

\*            \*            \*            \*            \*

Fly thou this rocke, and take good heede thereto:  
 For whoso keepes this dreadfull dangerous way,  
 Will runne the race that him will quite vndoe,  
 And misse the marke, by sayling thus astray,  
 That should him bring this happie hauen to.  
     No greater harme can hap to mortall kinde,  
     Then for to runne upon this danger blind.

For whoso once vpon the same doth fall,  
 Forgetteth God, forgets his owne estate;  
 Of good or vertue makes no count at all,  
 So he may liue aloft without a mate;  
 And, for t' attayne a little glory small,

He nought esteemes of mighty Loue his wrath,  
Though nought haue greater perill then pride  
hath.

But to auoyde this rocke and hazzard great,  
Strike thou thy sayles, and beare thy count'nance  
low ;

Shun sumptuous shew, regard not lordly seate,  
Nor to be knowne : seeke rather God to know,  
Who, being Lord and Prince of glory great,  
In poore attire, and simple shew beside,  
Came down from hie, to teach vs to shun pride.

Remember still how that the lofty mindes,  
That in this world doe seeke to glister so,  
Blowne on this rocke by fond vaine-glorious winds,  
Fall headlong downe to euerlasting woe,  
Where no release of torments they shall finde ;  
But as they wont in colours bright to goe,  
So bright in flames of fire shall overthrow.



CXXXII.

ABRAHAM FLEMING.

---

A SPIRITUALL SONG,

CONTEINING "A GLORYING OF GOD, ETC."

ALL glorie vnto God,  
The guider of the iust:  
Blest be his name in heauen and earth,  
Whereto the righteous trust  
Repaire his tempels to,  
Him worship and adore;  
Alleluiah sing and say  
To him for euermore.  
He is the God of grace,  
Whose kingdome knowes none end;  
A mightie God, from all annoies  
That can his flock defend.  
Most mercifull is he  
To such as do repent,  
Forgiuing them which for their sins  
Are sorie and lament.  
Laud we his holy name,  
As dutie doth command;  
Each tongue sound out his majesty;  
Adore him, sea and land.  
My heart, my tongue and voice  
Shall play the organ pipes  
In praysing him, out of the skore  
Our desperate debts which wipes.  
No time will I let slip,  
If God do giue me grace,  
Great thanks to render to his name,  
Which filleth every place.



CXXXIII.

EDMOND ELUIDEN.

---

A NEWE-YERE'S GIFT TO THE REBELLIOUS  
PERSONS IN THE NORTH PARTES  
OF ENGLAND.

Do tyrauntes teache their people's heartes  
To folowe pitie's trade?

Or is it seene that wyttie lawes  
Of foolyshe men be made?

Or can a drunkarde grauely yeele  
An aunswere to the wyse?

Or may a foole in wayghtie thynges  
Declare a good deuyse?

As they, euen so lyke power haue you  
Good order for to plant  
In commonwealth; when as your wyttes  
And workes all order want.

You also earnestly pretende,  
As with religious face,  
To roote out scismes, and error voyde,  
And set the trueth in place.

Yet, venimous deceauers, least  
You mynde the same intent,  
But make religion for a cloke  
To couer that is ment;

And under subtyll clause contayne  
A venimous deuyse;  
As eche may see, who marketh howe  
Your cauels do aryse.

For though you stooode in mayntenaunce  
Of trueth, as you not so,  
But in such false opinion erre  
As is to trueth a foe;

Yet ought you not agaynst your prince  
A weapon for to beare;  
Synce that the perfect loue of God  
Consysteth in the feare

Of Hym, an in the duetie done  
Unto the ruling throne  
Of earthly magistrates, whereto  
The scriptures bynde eche one.

But you rebellious, voyde of grace,  
As not in your defence,  
Through any cause compellyng you,  
Deuise a vayne pretence:

But make a quarrell, and aryse  
Agaynst your prince's myght,  
Whose state you seeme for to disdayne,  
And dealynges to dispyght.

Oh blynded you! and do you deme  
That of a godly sonne,  
Who sees his father do amyss,  
It were a thyng well done,

That he his father shoulde correct  
Or punyshe? no, you knowe:  
Much lesse likewise shoulde you presume  
Lyke rygour for to showe

Agaynst your princesse, who would guyde  
Your footsteppes to the lyght;  
But, wylfull subiectes, you despyse  
The day, and loue the nyght.

And further, though the wicked syer  
 Shoulde seeme for to prouoke  
 His well-disposed sonne to yll,  
 Through force of strype or stroke ;  
 Thynke you the chylde in his defence  
 May offer strype agayne ?  
 No, no ; his bounden duetie is  
 For to forbear the payne.  
 And in lyke case the subiectes ought  
 Their soueraigne to obey,  
 As to forbear, and not reuenge,  
 Though in their power they may.  
 For as the chylde by nature is  
 Unto the father bounde ;  
 And as it is the father's ryght  
 Of sonne to be renownde ;  
 So lykewyse are the subiectes thrall  
 Unto their princes' wyll,  
 By perfect duetie to obay,  
 Forbear, and honor styll.

---

 CXXXIV.

 ANONYMOUS.
 

---

## STANZAS

*From "An Answer to the Proclamation," etc.*

To all the olde and Catholike,  
 That be of such religion  
 As you be, that be franticke madde,  
 And foolish of opinion,

You write; that they your minde may know,  
And you their mind againe,  
Whether they meane to take your part,  
And so in fielde be slaine.

No faithfull man, you may be sure,  
Will lyke your crooked style:  
Also your trayne, if they be wise,  
Will lyke it but a whyle.

Chorath, Dathan, and Abiram,  
Or else Achitophell,  
With Absalon, Adoniah,  
Of their olde faith ye smell.

In deede your olde religion  
Is waren stale for age:  
Ye meane to make it new againe  
With mightye rebels' rage.

You shall haue much adoe, be sure,  
Though you thinke nothing so:  
You haue to long a time sit still,  
And suffered truth to growe.

When God and prince is ioynde in one  
For to defende the truth,  
And you against them stande in fielde;  
Marke then what it ensuth:

The ruine of the contrarie  
Must needes with speede be seene,  
For troubling still the flocke of Christ,  
And such a quiet queene.

---

CXXXV.

THOMAS NELSON.

A GODLIE PRAYER GIUEN TO HER  
MAIESTIE.

O GRACIOUS God, bowe downe thine eare  
To me, that prostrate stand,  
And graunt my prayer may be perfourmde  
With thy most mightie hand.

Graunt, Lord, that our most gracious queene,  
Elizabeth by name,  
May florish still in happie state  
And euerlasting fame.

Graunt that her highnesse liue and raigne  
In health and perfect peace:  
Graunt that her foes may be cut of;  
Her friends, O Lord, encrease.

Graunt that her counsaile still may liue,  
To do that which is right,  
For safetie of her person, and  
This realme, both day and night.

Graunt that the nobles of estate,  
And lords of high renowne,  
May liue in duetie to their prince,  
And true still to the crowne.

Graunt, Lord, that pastors see dischargde  
Their dueties in this land,  
To beate downe sinne and wickednesse,  
Which hath the vpper hand.

Graunt iustices may haue a care  
To doe that which is right,  
That widdowes nor the fatherlesse  
Be not opprest by might.

Graunt, Lord, that they may still defend  
The straunger and the poore,  
Who sundry tymes by violence  
Is thrust cleane out of doore.

\* \* \* \* \*

God graunt that children now may growe  
Obedient as they ought;  
And that their parents haue a care  
They may be duely taught  
Their duetie to the God of heauen,  
Their parents and their peeres;  
So shall they better teach their owne,  
When that they come of yeeres.

God graunt that seruants may haue care  
To doe their duetie still;  
First to please God, to liue in feare,  
And doe their maisters' will.

God graunt we may forgiue our foes,  
Reuengement for to shunn:  
For God a iust reuenger is  
Of wrongs that hath bene donn.

Thus of my prayer I make an ende:  
God graunt our endes be good;  
That we may rest with Christ himself,  
Who bought vs with his blood!



CXXXVI.

THOMAS NEWTON.

*From "An Epitaphe upon the worthy and honorable Lady,  
the Lady Knowles."*

DEATH made her free from worldly carke,  
From sicknes, paine, and strife;  
And hath ben as a gate to bringe  
Her to eternall life.

By death therefore she hath receivde  
A greater boone, I knowe:  
For she hath made a chaunge, whose blisse  
No mortall wight can showe.

She here hath loste the companie  
Of lords and ladies brave,  
Of husband, children, frendes, and kinne,  
And courtly states full grave:

In lieu whereof she gained hath  
The blessed companie  
Of sanctes, archangels, patriarches,  
And angelles in degree,

With all the troupes seraphicall,  
Which in the heavenly bower  
Melodiously, with one accord,  
Ebuccinate God's power.

\* \* \* \* \*

Examples daily manifolde  
Before our eyes we see,  
Which put us in remembraunce  
Of our fragilitie,

And bid us watch at every tide  
For death, our lurking foe;  
Sith dye we must most certainly,  
But when, we do not knowe.

CXXXVII.

NICHOLAS BOWEMAN.

FROM AN EPITAPH ON THE DEATH OF  
JUEL, BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

By thee the path of heavenly health, by thee true  
faith was shoven,  
By thee the fruites of charitie in deedes and  
wordes were knowen;  
By thee the inwarde man was clad and nourisht  
verie well;  
In any soyle scarce is there founde such Jewelles  
for to dwell.  
Thy deedes agreed with stedfast wordes fast  
founded on the rocke;  
To Christian state a father deare, and patron to  
the flocke,  
Which beares the title of the Church, or Sheepe-  
fould of the Lord,  
Approv'd by testimoniall actes, as scriptures do  
record.  
If thus much then th' accompt was made, what  
creatures can denay  
But England shee too soone hath lost a Juell at  
this day;  
Whom neither benefite of wealth could cause to  
wander froe  
The compasse of the heauenly card, his dutie to  
bestowe?  
Amonge his brethrene deare in Christ then, as we  
have begone, [soone;  
Let us suppose that we have lost this Juell all too

Desiring God that, as he is no doubt with him on hie,  
 We may become true Jewelles all until the time we die.  
 So shall the heavenly verytie most brightly flourish  
                     still, [hill.  
 And spread her branches fayre abroad all over Sion

### THE LENUOY.

THE highest tree is seldome times most sure,  
 The swelling floods yeelde ebbes that drench full  
                     low ;  
 Nothing so firme that alwaies can indure :  
 The tydes through time weare out their times, we  
                     know ;  
 The sunne eclips'd, the moone bereft of light,  
 The day surpris'd, the night abandoned quight.  
 Houres, dayes, and yeeres, runne out their course  
                     at last ;  
 The candell bright hath his extinct in time :  
 None can recall swift time when time is past ;  
 What bootes it then for worldly pompe to clime ?  
 The watch forwarnes when as the clock will strike ;  
 The cock and clocke are watches both alike.  
 The fairest day assures his glowning houre ;  
 The sunshine bright is covered oft with shade :  
 Man's harvest is compared to a flower,  
 That unawares doth perish, waste, and fade,  
 And whose pride past beares but a withered hue,  
 And bendes, and biddes the gardner then adew.  
 Our life a lampe, that for a time burnes bright ;  
 Our life a spanne, when it is at the best :  
 Our life assur'd of neither day nor night,  
 Our life a smoake and unassured rest :  
 Our life, our state, our stay and vital breath,  
 Subject unto the sudden call of death.

## MEMORIAL OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

---

*Stanzas from "Elisae's Memoriall," &c.*

BY ANTHONY NIXON.

(See No. CXXXI.)

HER scepter was the rule of righteousness;  
Her subjects more for love than feare obey'd:  
Her government seem'd perfect blessednes;  
Her mercie with her justice ever sway'd:  
Her bountie, grace, and magnanimitie  
Her princely minde did plainly signifie.

She was the golden pipe, through which great Jove  
Deriv'd to us his blessings manifolde:  
She was the token of his tender love,  
Chearing the hearts of all, both yoong and olde:  
She hath extinguisht all the mistie daies,  
And brought a light more bright then Phoebus'  
raies.

\* \* \* \* \*

That glorious light, which did illuminate  
Our harts, which long in darknes had remain'd,  
To make us of true light participate,  
Whereby our steps from darknes are refrain'd.  
How greatly are we bound to praise the Lord  
For this great blessing of his sacred word!

---

## GLOSSARY.

---

*ADAWÉ*; to overawe, or daunt, or keep in subjection.

*Affy*; to trust, or place confidence in.

*Airount*; around.

*Aliauntes, alientes*; aliens.

*Amate*; to subdue or daunt.

*Amner*; an almoner.

*Apaid*; rewarded.

*Arrant*; errand.

*Assoyle*; to liberate, set free, or to solve.

*Baight*; bate.

*Bale*; poison.

*Batful'st*; the most fruitful, rich, or productive.

*Bedight*; called or named.

*Beene*; used for being.

*Behight*; committed or entrusted, sometimes promised, commanded, reckoned, esteemed, spoken, adjudged.

*Beprest*; opprest.

*Bin*; used for have been.

*B'leeue*; belief, or faith.

*Bleare*; blind.

*Bragges*; rejoices.

*Brast*; burst.

*Braueth*; vies with.

*Brent*; burnt.

*Brickle*; brittle.

*Cancred*; ill-natured.

*Carke*; care, anxiety.

*Carking*; careful, anxious.

*Carles*; churlish persons.

*Carren*; carrion.

*Chuffe*; a churl, or miser.

*Confracted*; broken.

*Couetise*; covetousness.

*Cratch*; a rack.

*Crouch*; crutch.

*Currers*; couriers.

*Dankish*; somewhat damp.

*Daze*; to dazzle, to stun.

*Defusion*; confusion.

*Demisse*; humble.

*Deneere*; a denier, a piece of money.

*Despeyred*; a place of despair.

*Dight*; adorned.

*Discreation*; a being unmade.

*Disloked*; dislocated.

*Distraughted*; distracted.

*Distent*; space or length of extension, stretched out.

*Dispend*; to lay out, or spend, or consume.

*Drowping*; drooping.

*Earst*; before, or at length.

*Ebuccinate*; trumpet forth.

*Edifide*; built.

*Egelidate*; used in the sense of to mix or mingle with.

*Electre*; apparently used for elixir.

*Emball*; used in the sense of to contain.

*Embrew*; to wet with, steep, or moisten.



*Empierced* ; pierced through.  
*Encleare* ; to make cleare, or to lighten.  
*Enflowering* ; full of flowers.  
*Engreening* ; to make green.  
*Enraunged* ; enranged, or set in order.  
*Ensew* ; to follow in order.  
*Eyas* ; a young hawk, unfledged.  
*Eyne* ; eye.

*Fudome* ; fathom.  
*Faulters* ; transgressors.  
*Forelay* ; to lay wait for, to entrap.  
*Foyle* ; to trample upon, or overthrow, sometimes to defile.  
*Fraight* ; fraught.  
*Freting* ; used in the sense of sour.

*Gaill* ; prison.  
*Ginnes* ; engines, or plots.  
*Glose* ; to deceive, or flatter.  
*Geere* ; furniture, dress.  
*Guerdon* ; reward.  
*Gules* ; red colour, a term in heraldry.

*Harrould* ; herald.  
*Heast* ; behest, command.  
*Historial* ; historical.  
*Hoised* ; hoisted, raised up on high.

*Imbowed* ; arched, vaulted, used in the sense of empty or hollow.

*Impe* ; to lengthen by the addition of something else, to enlarge.

*Ingowes* ; ingots.

*Invulgar* ; free from vulgarity

*Itost* ; tossed about.

*Lack* ; lake.

*Maistring* ; master-like.

*Malist* ; regarded with ill-will.

*Mells* ; meddles, or takes part with.

*Mingle-mangle* ; to mix together, a mixture.

*Moe* ; more.

*Mought* ; might.

*Mould-warp* ; a mole-hill.

*Mountaynets* ; mountains.

*Moyle* ; to defile.

*Ne* ; neither, nor.

*Nould* ; would not.

*Opprobryes* ; shame, contempt, disgrace.

*Ourprest* ; overpowered.

*Paint* ; pant.

*Partage* ; used in the sense of inheritance.

*Peerelesse* ; unequalled.

*Pertling* ; purling, running with a murmuring noise as a stream or brook.

*Phame* ; fame.

*Pight* ; placed, or fixed.

*Prief* ; proof.

*Propines* ; offers of kindness or mercy.

*Proyning* ; pruning.

*Purtrayed* ; portrayed, depicted.

*Rampiers* ; ramparts.

*Rebuted* ; beat back.

*Reede* ; precept or advice.

*Retchlesse* ; wretched.

*Rood* ; cross, representation of the crucifixion.

*Rue* ; to hear, or attend to.

*Ruth* ; pity.

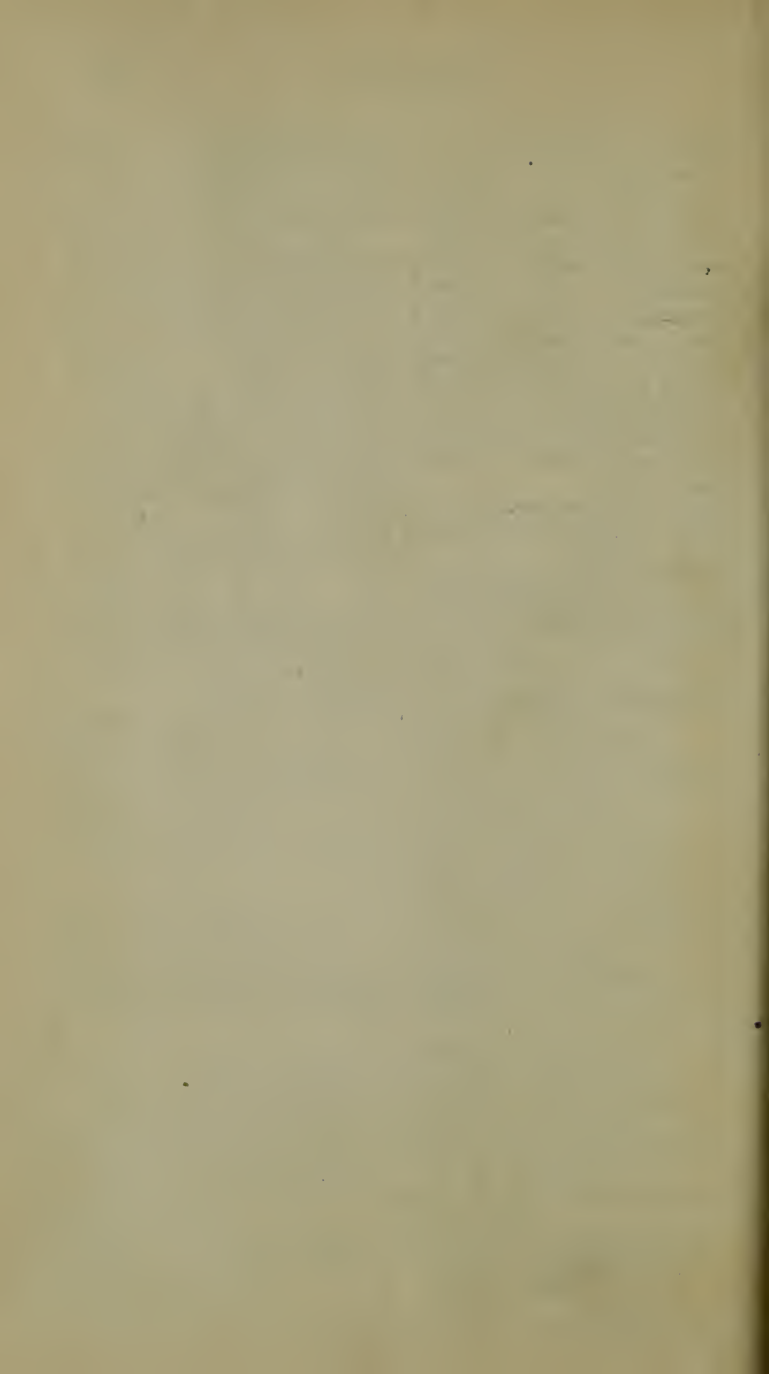
*Ruynate* ; to fall, also for ruined, brought to ruin, thrown down.



*Scarffing* ; scoffing.  
*'Scuses* ; abbreviation for excuses.  
*Shend* ; put to shame.  
*Shent* ; reproached, blamed.  
*Shonne* ; shunned.  
*Shredding* ; cutting, or destroying.  
*Sindon* ; very fine linen.  
*Sith* ; time, times, sometimes used for since.  
*Slippen* ; slippery.  
*Soare* ; soaring.  
*Solagement* ; solace.  
*Slats* ; slates.  
*Sted* ; place, station.  
*Stied* ; ascended.  
*Stintes* ; limits.  
*Stintlesse* ; unlimited.  
*Stowre* ; danger or misfortune.  
*Submisse* ; submissive.  
*Stubbes* ; stumps of trees, &c.  
  
*Tearmelesse* ; endless.

*Thwakt* ; thatched.  
*Thrid* ; thread.  
*Tickle* ; uncertain.  
*Tuns* ; tunes.  
  
*Vade* ; to fade.  
*Vre* ; employ, use.  
  
*Waren* ; worn.  
*Waxed* ; vexed.  
*Whilome* ; once, sometime.  
*Whist* ; hushed, silenced.  
*Withouten* ; without.  
*Wode* ; wide.  
*Wrack* ; ruin, or violence  
*Wray* ; betray.  
*Wryed* ; gone astray.  
  
*Yeke* ; also, likewise.  
*Yernfull* ; mournfull.  
*Yerth* ; earth.  
*Ysteare* ; to steer.  
*Ywasht* ; washed.

THE END.









# Date Due

All library items are subject to recall at any time.

JAN 05 2006

NOV 08 2007

MAY 14 2008

OCT 06 2010

AUG 25 2011

Brigham Young University



BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



**3 1197 21083 5630**

